

## LOOMING WAR EFFORT FORCED CHANGES ON AMERICA

Federal government extended the income tax to virtually all Americans beginning in 1940 and began collecting the tax using the now-familiar method of continuous withholdings from paychecks rather than lump-sum payments after the fact (Americans required to pay federal taxes rose from 4 million [1939] to 43 million [1945] with such a large pool of taxpayers, the American government took in \$45 billion [1945] an enormous increase over the \$8.7 billion collected [1941] but still far short of the \$83 billion spent on the war in [1945])

## UNITED STATES BEGINS PREPARATIONS FOR THE WAR

As war spread throughout Europe and Asia between [1939] and [1941], leadership for converting the nation into a war machine was undertaken by the federal government “Preparedness,” was the national project to participate in the war by enlarging the military, and above all converting America’s industrial base to produce armaments and war materiel rather than civilian goods “Conversion” was the key issue in American economic life in 1940-[1942] in many industries company executives resisted converting to military production because they did not want to lose consumer market share to competitors who did not convert therefore, conversion became a goal pursued by government officials and labor leaders Walter Reuther of the United Auto Workers Union provided the push for conversion by advocating that automakers convert to aircraft production though initially rejected by auto company executives and many federal officials “Reuther Plan” brought public attention to America’s lagging preparedness for war

## FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAKES CHARGE OF PREPARATIONS FOR WAR

American leaders recognized that the stakes were too high to permit the war economy to grow in a random fashion American manufacturers could not be trusted to stop producing consumer goods and start producing materiel for the war effort To organize the growing economy and to ensure that it produced the goods needed for war federal officials developed an array of mobilization agencies to not only purchase goods (or arranged for their purchase by the Army and Navy) but to closely direct manufacturing and heavily influence the operation of private companies and whole industries World War II’s mobilization bureaucracy took shape as the war economy expanded

unlike Britain and Germany, the United States Army and Navy were not incorporated into the civilian production apparatus  
nor was a supreme body created to direct the vast war economy  
instead, the military services expanded both their equipment and personnel almost without limit  
production of consumer goods and services were largely curtailed  
even non-military but war-related goods like textiles and clothing were limited  
manufactured goods like tanks, airplanes, ships and raw materials like steel and aluminum,  
and even personnel became a national priority

#### BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) BEGINS SERVICE

Federal agency for marketing electricity was put into operation -- 1940  
An early principal problem faced by the agency was finding customers  
for the inexpensive federal power  
demands for high increments of power were not available  
Pacific Northwest was relatively unpopulated  
there were sixty-six publicly-owned utilities in Oregon and Washington -- 1940  
that distributed just under one billion kilowatts-hours -- a paltry amount  
National press characterized the Bonneville and Grand Coulee dams as “white elephants”  
but the onset of World War II ended the problem of lack of customers

#### PEARL WANAMAKER DECIDES TO RUN FOR STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS<sup>1</sup>

Then Superintendent of Public Instruction Stanley Atwood had been elected [1936]  
he was considered by many, especially education professionals, to be ill-equipped for the job  
this dissatisfaction caused educators and others to search for someone to oppose him  
Pearl Wanamaker, a teacher and legislative stalwart for education, was a natural choice  
supporters for this change formed a fifty-car caravan -- March 1940  
carrying a 9,000-signature petition, they traveled to Wanamaker's Coupeville home  
to urge her to run -- she agreed

#### NAZI GERMANY DEVELOPS A NEW WAR STRATEGY

Germany quickly overran much of Europe (and continued to be victorious for more than two years)  
by relying on a new military tactic called the “Blitzkrieg” (lightning war)

---

<sup>1</sup> Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

whose tactics required the concentration of offensive weapons  
such as tanks, airplanes, and artillery along a narrow front  
these forces would drive a breach in enemy defenses permitting armored tank divisions  
to penetrate rapidly and roam freely behind enemy lines  
causing shock and disorganization among the enemy defenses  
German air power prevented the enemy from adequately resupplying or redeploying forces  
thus reinforcements to seal the breaches in the front lines could not be sent  
German forces would in turn encircle opposing troops and force surrender

## GERMANY ADVANCES WITH BREATH-TAKING SPEED

Blitzkrieg was used to devastating effect

Germany invaded Norway and Denmark -- April 9, 1940

Denmark capitulated that day

(Norway held out until [June 9])

Nazis attacked Europe's "Low Countries" of Luxembourg, Holland and Belgium -- May 10, 1940

Luxembourg capitulated to the invaders that day

(Holland surrendered [May 14])

(Belgium fought on until [May 28])

In England Winston Churchill replaced Neville Chamberlain as Prime Minister -- May 13, 1940

British, French and Belgian troops attempting to defend the Low Countries

were cut off by Hitler's army

an evacuation of these troops from the beaches of Dunkirk began -- May 27

it took nine days to evacuate 338,226 soldiers (198,229 British and 139,997 French)

using a hastily assembled fleet of 850 boats -- around 700 merchant marine boats,

fishing boats, pleasure craft and Royal National Lifeboat Institution lifeboats

last of the defeated soldiers were removed to England -- June 4, 1940

German Army entered France -- June 10

Nazi troops simply outflanked the World War I defensive works set to stop them (Maginot Line)

Hitler's troops rapidly swept across France and entered Paris -- June 14, 1940

Italy declared war on Great Britain and France

an Italian invasion of Southern France began -- June 21

France surrendered to Adolf Hitler -- June 22, 1940

Hitler and Nazi Germany had won again capturing France in twelve days

that part of France that remained unoccupied established a new government in Vichy, France

Marshall Henri Petain, the leader of Free France, was very cooperative with the Germans

#### McCHORD FIELD BECOMES HOME TO THE 17<sup>th</sup> BOMBARDMENT GROUP

Douglas Aircraft Company B-18 Bolos medium bombers began to arrive -- June 24, 1940  
soon after, the 89<sup>th</sup> Reconnaissance Squadron reported for duty at McChord  
(official McChord Field dedication took place [ July 3, 1940])

#### FEDERAL LAWS ENHANCE AN ATTACK ON SUPPOSED COMMUNIST AGENTS

Efforts to protect the United States from the perceived threat of Communist subversion  
were particularly enabled by the Alien Registration Act or Smith Act -- June 29, 1940  
which made it a criminal offense for anyone to **“knowingly or willfully advocate, abet, advise  
or teach the...desirability or propriety of overthrowing the Government of the United States or of  
any State by force or violence, or for anyone to organize any association which teaches, advises or  
encourages such an overthrow, or for anyone to become a member of or to affiliate with any such  
association.”**

(Hundreds of suspected Communists and others were prosecuted under this law [1941] to [1957]  
prosecution of Communist Party members under the Smith Act  
was based not on specific actions or statements by the defendants,  
but on the premise that a commitment to violent overthrow of the government  
was inherent in the doctrines of Marxism-Leninism  
passages of the American Communist Party’s constitution  
that specifically rejected revolutionary violence were dismissed as deliberate deception

#### CONGRESS PASSED THE *ACQUISITION OF INDIAN LANDS FOR GRAND COULEE DAM ACT*

This federal legislation passed Congress -- June 29, 1940  
it authorized the Secretary of the Interior to acquire 21,100 acres of land  
on the Colville and Spokane Reservations  
where Native Americans had been living and hunting for thousands of years  
this land fell under the Columbia Basin Project  
it was to be used for the lake formed by water backed up behind Grand Coulee Dam  
Franklin D. Roosevelt Lake would be about a mile and a quarter in width and 151 miles long  
with average depth of 475 feet

Grand Coulee Dam’s Columbia Basin Project had severe negative consequences  
for the local Native American tribes whose traditional way of life revolved around salmon

and the use of the as original shrub steppe habitat of the area  
most important to them was the loss of the fishing grounds at Kettle Falls  
once a primary Native American fishing ground, was to be inundated by water  
average catch went from a historical average of over 600,000 salmon a year to none  
(Indians throughout the Northwest met at Kettle Falls for a “Ceremony of Tears,”  
marking the end of fishing there [June 1941] -- a month later the falls were flooded  
grazing ranges for species such as whitetail and mule deer were covered with water  
as was habitat for pygmy rabbits and burrowing owls  
settlements had to be relocated  
more than 3,000 people were forced to evacuate  
federal government paid \$3,500,00 for titles to the condemned land  
average farm received \$2,500  
eleven towns were located below the proposed water level  
some were abandoned entirely; others were dismantled and moved to higher ground  
town of Kettle Falls, Washington was relocated and merged with Meyers Falls  
sacred burial grounds were lost  
graves were moved to new locations at considerable expense to the government  
Environmental impact of the Grand Coulee Dam effectively ended the traditional Indian way of life  
(federal government eventually compensated the Colville Indians [1990s]  
with a lump settlement of approximately \$53 million  
plus annual payments of approximately \$15 million)  
however, new wetlands habitat formed in the reservoirs along the Columbia River  
this brought a variety of wild life to the region

#### DAVE BECK RISES IN THE RANKS OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

(During the [1930s] Teamster organizing under International President Dan Tobin  
led to widespread corruption  
under Tobin the Teamsters first developed the “conference” system of organization  
conference organizing played an important role in shaping patters of collusion  
and inviting organized crime into the union)  
Dave Beck, president of the Seattle Joint Council regional conference  
established the Western Conference of Teamsters  
to counteract the conservative leadership of Joint Councils in San Francisco  
as Dave Beck’s influence rose, International Teamster President Dan Tobin

attempted to check his advancing power but failed  
Beck was elected as an International vice president  
and was appointed to the Teamsters International Executive Board -- 1940  
he began to challenge Dan Tobin for control of the union

## SHIPBUILDING INDUSTRY MOBILIZED EARLY AND EFFECTIVELY

U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC) was a New Deal agency established [1936]  
to revive the dead shipbuilding industry,

USMC provided funding for the expansion of shipyards around the country  
especially on the Pacific coast and Gulf of Mexico -- merchant shipbuilding took off  
America's strategy for the upcoming war depended on the movement of war goods and materiel  
produced in the United States to the fighting fronts in Africa, Europe, and Asia beginning  
Success of this industry in meeting the demands of war reflected America's need  
to transport goods to Great Britain and France in addition to other American allies  
and from the Maritime Commission's ability to administer the industry  
through construction contracts, shipyard inspectors and unapologetic goading of contractors

Hundred merchant shipyards overseen by the U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC)

produced 5,777 ships for the war effort -- beginning summer 1940

at a cost of about \$13 billion with additional navy shipbuilding costing another \$18 billion  
Four key innovations facilitated this enormous wartime output:

- USMC allowed the federal government to direct the merchant shipbuilding industry;
- USMC funded entrepreneurs like industrialist Henry J. Kaiser who had never before built ships  
but were eager to use mass-production methods in their shipyards;
- USMC facilitated mass production by choosing to build many standardized cargo vessels  
like the ugly, slow, "Liberty" ships and its improvement, "Victory" ships  
which were built in seemingly endless numbers;
- adapting manufacturing techniques and emphasizing easily-made merchant ships  
such as welding which was substituted of for riveting to hold ship plates together  
resulted in a spectacularly successful war effort;
- hundreds of thousands of women and minorities  
were added to the formerly all-white and all-male shipyard workforces

## BOEING LEAPS INTO WAR PRODUCTION

Boeing employed 4,000 workers and was building B-17 airplanes at a rapidly increasing rate -- 1940

Boeing workers made tremendous advances in air technology and construction practices  
newly developed many-line assembly system used available floor space to its best advantage  
that assured the greatest output per worker

Although the B-17 had a number of faults and it was necessary to add armaments to every model  
it remained in production through World War II and served in every theatre  
(when production ended, Boeing had built a total of 6,981 B-17s  
with Douglas and Lockheed building another 5,745)

U.S. Army Air Corps commissioned Boeing to design a new bomber  
that could fly higher and farther than its stalwart B-17 Flying Fortress  
two XB-29 "Superfortress" prototypes were rushed into production

#### TACOMA NARROWS BRIDGE OPENS TO TRAFFIC

(Funding for the third longest suspension bridge in North America had begun [1938]

Washington Toll Bridge Authority had obtained \$6.4 million

from the Public Works Administration (PWA) and the Reconstruction Finance Corporation)

Tacoma Narrows Bridge opened -- July 1, 1940

from the start motorists crossing the bridge detected a pitch and roll when the wind blew

experts made assurances there was nothing to fear

#### LAKE WASHINGTON'S FIRST FLOATING BRIDGE LINKS SEATTLE WITH BELLEVUE

Lake Washington Floating Bridge carrying Interstate 90 was designed by engineer Homer Hadley  
when construction of the 1.25-mile-long concrete span began [January 1, 1939]

it was a marvel of engineering

many people thought that a concrete structure of this size could never float,

let alone handle traffic

*The Seattle Times* called it "the biggest thing afloat"

Opening day ceremony was held -- July 2, 1940

reinforced concrete structure including approaches cost on the order of \$9,000,000

and was partially financed by a bond issue of \$4,184,000 (tolls were removed in [1949])

New Lake Washington Floating Bridge carried only (today's eastbound lanes of Interstate 90)

it was expected carry 2,000 people a day across Lake Washington from Seattle to Mercer Island

but from the start more than 5,000 people used the bridge on a daily basis

but the bridge did more than carry traffic

it turned Mercer Island from a summer resort into a suburban community

this bridge also turned Bellevue from a collection of berry patches and chicken farms into the fourth largest city in the state  
(Lake Washington Floating Bridge was re-named the Lacey V. Murrow Memorial Bridge [1967] in honor of the state's second Director of the Washington State Highway Department  
Lacey V. Murrow was a highly decorated U.S. Air Force officer who served in World War II he also was the oldest brother of CBS news commentator Edward R. Murrow today this portion of the bridge is usually called the Mercer Island Floating Bridge)

#### WASHINGTON'S U.S. SENATOR LEWIS B. SCHWELLENBACH RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

Democratic Senator Lewis B. Schwellenbach had hoped to be appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court however, after the position went to another Washingtonian, William O. Douglas  
Senator Schwellenbach was appointment by President Franklin Roosevelt to the federal district court for the Eastern District of Washington  
U.S. Representative Monrad C. "Mon" Wallgren resigned his seat in congress to seek Senator Schwellenbach's national senate seat -- summer 1940  
Snohomish County prosecutor Henry M. "Scoop" Jackson decided to run for the Second District congressional seat vacated by Wallgren

#### BATTLE OF BRITAIN BRINGS THE ENGLISH TO THE BRINK OF DEFEAT

After the fall of France Adolf Hitler ordered planning begun for the invasion of Britain to begin however, his generals were very worried about the damage to the German Army the Royal Air Force (RAF) could inflict during the invasion  
Hitler agreed to postpone until the effectiveness of the RAF could be destroyed  
German Luftwaffe (air force) outnumbered the RAF four to one however, the British had the advantage of being closer to their airfields  
German fighters could only stay over England for about half an hour before being forced to fly back to their home bases to refuel  
RAF also had the benefits of two technological advances:  
•an effective early warning radar system;  
•ULTRA, (code name of the code-breaking device secretly stolen from the Germans by Polish resisters) -- this device also broke the Japanese code  
The Battle of Britain took place in the airspace over England -- July 10-[October 31], 1940 during the first phase -- June 10 [to August 1] the German Luftwaffe concentrated on reconnaissance missions for future larger attacks

they also launched attacks on south coast ports, radar stations  
and English Channel shipping and aircraft  
after heavy shipping and aircraft losses the British were forced to stop all Channel convoys  
during the second phase [August 13 to September 6] the Luftwaffe shifted its attention  
to destroying RAF planes in the air and on the ground -- airfields were heavily targeted  
climax of the Battle of Britain came [August 30-31, 1940]  
British lost fifty aircraft compared to the Germany's forty-one  
RAF were close to defeat but Hitler changed his tactics and ordered the Luftwaffe  
to switch its attack from British airfields, factories and docks to civilian targets  
during the third phase [September 7 to October 5, 1940] London and major cities were bombed  
in what became known as the "Blitz" (German for lightning)

#### SEATTLE NAVAL AIR STATION AT SAND POINT EXPANDS

(Seattle Naval Air Station at Sand Point was the result of Seattle "Boomerism"  
King County commissioners began acquiring the small farms on the site  
local officials and Navy officers held a ground breaking ceremony [June 19, 1920]  
eventually, five runways offered eight landing directions)  
Congress authorized \$4 million to improve the Seattle Naval Air Station (NAS) -- July 1940

#### NAZI GERMANY BEGAN BOMBING ATTACKS AGAINST LONDON AND MAJOR CITIES

Luftwaffe launched its first major daylight raid signaling the beginning  
of the London Blitz -- September 7 [to October 5, 1940]  
Luftwaffe switched to night bombing after suffering heavy casualties  
Heavy raids against London and other major cities continued  
but raids became less frequent as winter weather made flying conditions more difficult

#### EDWARD R. MURROW BROADCASTS FROM LONDON

Edward R. Murrow and his wife Janet were living in London during the London Blitz  
suffering the same fears and deprivations faced by the English  
Murrow, broadcasting from a British Broadcasting Company (BBC) radio studio,  
brought the war home to Americans -- 1940  
millions of listeners heard his nightly reports which began with: "**This is London.**"

in one broadcast Ed Murrow reported: **“Tonight, as on every other night, the rooftop watchers are peering out across the fantastic forest of London's chimney pots. The anti-aircraft gunners stand ready.”**

in another broadcast he noted: **“I have been walking tonight - there is a full moon, and the dirty-gray buildings appear white. The stars, the empty windows, are hidden. It's a beautiful and lonesome city where men and women and children are trying to snatch a few hours sleep underground.”**

during the Blitz he described in detail the devastating bombing raids by the Luftwaffe as many bombs fell on the CBS' London offices in the BBC Building: **“I can tell you from personal experience that it's not pleasant to sit in a studio filled with the odor of iodine and antiseptics and talk to you at home while good friends are being carried on stretchers along the corridors outside the studio door.”**

(Throughout the war Ed Murrow and the “Murrow Boys” reported events from the European Theater a few of Edward R. Murrow's broadcasts are available on the internet:

[http://www.otr.com/orch\\_hell.shtml](http://www.otr.com/orch_hell.shtml))

#### HOLLYWOOD GOES ALL-OUT IN SUPPORT OF THE WAR EFFORT

Major stars such as Clark Gable and James Stewart enlisted for military service these and other stars created propaganda films to remind American moviegoers of their heritage many of the finest films of the era were about the war  
*Casablanca*, *Mrs. Miniver*, and *Going My Way* are classic films of the era  
*Three Stooges* comic trio lampooned Nazi German leadership and Nazis in general

#### WASHINGTON STATE PRIMARY ELECTION SPURNS THE GOVERNOR

Democratic Governor Clarence Martin wanted a third term in office  
friends urged him to run for the United State Senate instead  
Martin decided to seek a third term as governor  
he probably believed it was his duty to save the state from the control of radicals  
In the primary election -- September 1940  
former U.S. Senator Clarence C. Dill received the Democratic nomination for governor  
Governor Clarence Martin would not hold a third term  
Congressional hopeful Henry Jackson and a network of volunteers  
embarked on a comprehensive door-to-door campaign  
he defeated two Democratic opponents in the September Primary Election

and became the Democratic candidate in the [November] General Election

#### SELECTIVE TRAINING AND SERVICE ACT PROVIDES FOR A MILITARY DRAFT

*Selective Training and Service Act of 1940* was passed by Congress -- September 25, 1940

this is the first peacetime conscription of men into the military in United States history

(President Franklin D. Roosevelt signed the Bill into law two days later)

men between the ages of 21 and 35 were required to register with local draft boards

they were obligated to serve in the United States Army for one year

Men could be deferred for several reasons:

- over the age of twenty-eight;
  - selected occupations:
    - men necessary in their civilian activity,
    - men necessary to national defense,
    - men necessary to farm labor,
    - some elected officials,
    - ministers of religion or divinity students,
  - men with dependents;
  - men physically, mentally or morally unfit;
- (several of these criteria were dropped as the need for soldiers grew)

Women were exempt from the Draft

Induction system worked through local draft boards comprised of community leaders

who were given quotas of men necessary -- then the draft board decided how to fill the need

#### CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS CAN PROVIDE ALTERNATIVE SERVICE TO THE NATION

National Service Board for Religious Conscientious Objectors was formed

by the three peace churches -- Quaker (Friends), Church of the Brethren and Mennonites

to resolve relations between conscientious objectors and the federal government -- October 5

Based on training and religious belief conscientious objectors were exempted

they could provide alternative service -- for the first time they could serve their country

doing "work of national importance under civilian direction"

many became unarmed battlefield medics

#### REGISTRATION FOR THE DRAFT BEGINS

Registration day for the first peacetime draft in American history arrived -- October 16, 1940

over sixteen million American men were sign up to be drafted  
Eight Presbyterian Union Theology Seminary students in New York City  
who were exempt from the draft as Conscientious Objectors refused to even register for the Draft  
they were arrested (and will serve a year and a day in prison)

#### U.S. MILITARY DRAFT BEGINS

Compulsory conscription began -- October 30, 1940

not all of the young men who registered were accepted into the service

thirty percent of registrants across America were rejected because of physical defects

“4-F” classification was given primarily for muscular and bone malformations,

hearing or circulatory ailments, mental deficiency or disease, hernias, and syphilis

to help with the war effort, working men who has been classified 4-F

or were otherwise ineligible for the draft took second jobs

but there were consequences for receiving a 4-F rating

when a man got that classification he could be shunned or even banished as unfit company

#### LONDON BLITZ COMES TO AN END

During the Battle of Britain the Royal Air Force lost 792 airplanes; German Luftwaffe 1,389

those numbers could not be sustained by either side

which brought an end to the Battle of Britain -- October 31, 1940

Royal Air Force had held out against the Germany Luftwaffe

this was the first major victory for the Allies since the outbreak of the war

although German military power was not seriously threatened,

Battle of Britain was of great importance in scoring a first and decisive defeat of the Luftwaffe

with this defeat Adolf Hitler postponed indefinitely the planned amphibious invasion of Britain

he focused his attention instead on preparing for an invasion of the Soviet Union

#### NOT ALL SOLDIERS SERVED IN THE MILITARY

In an effort to increase production, U.S. Army sometimes transferred soldiers

back to civilian status in the Enlisted Reserve Corps -- 1940-[194]

those transferred would return to work in an essential industry

although they could be called back to active duty if the Army needed them

others were discharged from service if their civilian work was deemed absolutely essential

teachers, police officers, and a few other occupations fell into this category

there were instances of mass releases of men to increase production in various industries

## FALL ELECTION IS HELD IN WASHINGTON STATE

President Franklin Roosevelt easily won the bitterly contested 1940 election -- November 5, 1940

Wendell Willkie, the defeated GOP candidate, became a roving ambassador for FDR  
Monrad C. "Mon" Wallgren abandoned his U.S. House seat to run for the U.S. Senate seat  
vacated by the resignation of Senator Lewis B. Schwellenbach  
who had been appointed to a federal judgeship

Wallgren defeated Republican Stephen Chadwick in the general election to gain the position  
Five of the state's Democratic congressmen were reelected

Warren G. Magnuson, Martin F. Smith, Knute Hill, Charles H. Leavy and John M. Coffee  
Henry M. Jackson was successful as he became Washington State's newly elected  
Democratic congressman for the Second District at just twenty-eight years of age  
replacing Mon Wallgren

in Congress, a Conservative coalition of U.S. Representatives maintained a tight grip  
but continued attempts to roll back New Deal legislation were largely unsuccessful  
State-wide, Republicans managed an election upset when Republican Seattle Mayor Arthur Langlie  
defeated Democratic candidate Clarence Dill by a few hundred votes for the governorship  
Democrats contested the election results

in the scheme that would allow Lieutenant Governor (Democrat) Vic Meyers to take office  
legislators refused to allow the governor-elect to take office pending a vote recount  
this effort failed

(Governor Arthur Langlie served one term in office)

Pearl Wanamaker won the non-partisan (no political affiliation) race handily -- November 5, 1940  
in her sixteen-year tenure as Superintendent of Public Instruction

Wanamaker implemented deep and sweeping changes in education<sup>2</sup>  
following national but controversial trends:

- she began the virtual elimination of one-room multi-grade schools;
- she installed the junior high and senior high school systems;
- she initiated the school nursing program to serve students;
- she determined the old non-system of locally controlled and funded school facilities  
was fiscally deficient and educationally inadequate to meet the new needs;

---

<sup>2</sup> Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

•she determined the narrow, self-directed curriculum was not adequate to serve student needs  
Republicans made some gains in the state legislature  
in the Senate six Republican seats increased to nine while Democrats held thirty-seven seats  
in the House of Representatives Republican seats increased from twenty-six to thirty-one  
as Democrats maintained sixty-eight representatives

#### HENRY M. “SCOOP” JACKSON BEGINS A LONG AND SUCCESSFUL POLITICAL CAREER

Henry Martin Jackson was born in the home of his parents in Everett  
both of his parents, Peter and Marine (Anderson), were immigrants from Norway  
Henry was the fifth and last of the Jackson children  
while still a child he was nicknamed “Scoop” by his sister  
after a comic strip character that she thought her younger brother resembled  
“Scoop” Jackson opened a law practice in Everett  
he was elected Snohomish County prosecutor [1938]  
he made a name for himself prosecuting bootleggers (illegal liquor manufacturers) and gamblers  
Jackson joined the Army when the United States entered World War II [1941]  
but left when President Roosevelt ordered all Congressmen to return home or resign their seats  
(Henry Jackson will serve in the U.S. House of Representatives for six terms [1941-1953]  
before resigning to run for the U.S. Senate  
Henry M. Jackson never lost any election for Congress or the U.S. Senate)

#### TACOMA NARROWS BRIDGE “GALLOPING GERTIE” COLLAPSES

First Narrows Bridge fell into the Narrows 129 days after it opened -- 10:00 a.m., November 7, 1940  
when forty-two-mile-an-hour winds began to whip the bridge  
which began rolling so hard that toll takers decided to stop traffic  
Leonard Coatsworth’s car was the last one to attempt to cross  
half way across the bridge Coatsworth’s car slammed against the curbing  
“Gallopig Gertie” seemed to tilt to a 45° angle  
Coatsworth leaped from his car and was repeatedly thrown to the bridge deck  
he continued across and reached solid ground -- knees bleeding, arms, legs, and back bruised  
Only a few minutes after Coatsworth reached safety, the bridge began to twist -- 11:00 a.m.  
suspension cables attached to main support cable snapped  
loud reports were heard as each cable gave way  
noise grew louder as metal twisted and chunks of concrete popped into the air

Suddenly the 2,800-foot center span broke loose  
concrete and cables dropped 190 feet into the Narrows  
Leonard Coatsworth's car slowly turned end over end before it landed in the water  
accompanied by several thousand feet of concrete, steel plates and girders

#### EXPERIMENTS DEVELOP A NEW ATOMIC FUEL SOURCE

Physicists believed a fuel source capable of changing Atomic theory to reality was near at hand  
Uranium-238 is mined in the United States and many other nations in the world  
U-238 is stable and not of value as a fuel source for creating energy  
only 1% of the uranium in nature is enriched uranium-235 -- a useful fuel source  
however, naturally existing Uranium-238 ore can be refined  
to extract "enriched" uranium (U-235) which is a metal  
enriched uranium-235 could prove to be an amazingly huge source of energy  
U-235 can undergo spontaneous "fission" splitting atoms in the uranium nucleus  
these atoms split neighboring atoms resulting in a "chain reaction" releasing energy  
To refine U-235 from U-238 requires a conversion ratio of is 500 U-238 to one U-235  
(that is, 500 pounds of U-238 is required to produce one pound of U-235 for instance)  
to make the task even more difficult the nearly useless U-238 and the useful (and dangerous) U-235  
are isotopes that are nearly identical in their chemical makeup  
no ordinary chemical extraction method could separate them  
only a mechanical method would work  
Nuclear scientists felt the breakdown of enriched uranium (235) atoms  
in an atomic pile (nuclear reactor) would give off energy like, for instance, burning coal  
also like coal over time most of the uranium atoms would be used up  
Early experiments demonstrated that when nearly useless uranium ore (U-238) was mixed  
with enriched uranium metal (U-235) it produced a by-product  
a new radioactive metal element -- 1940  
it was felt this new man-made waste product of nuclear fission could perhaps be useful  
as a fuel to generate nuclear energy  
this new element existed in nature only in the smallest trace amounts imaginable  
in fact, so little existed that it did not even have a name  
potentially, this new source of energy was so powerful  
that it was given the name Plutonium-239 after Pluto, the Roman God of death  
Plutonium, a man-made radioactive element, quickly emerged as a second possible energy source

in addition to U-235

#### U.S. SENATOR MONRAD C. "MON" WALLGREN IS APPOINTED TO OFFICE EARLY

Before he left office lame-duck Democratic Governor Clarence Martin appointed

U.S. Senator Wallgren to replace U.S. Senator Lewis G. Schwellenbach -- December 19, 1940

Wallgren had been successful in his election to the U.S. Senate,

but he normally would not take office until Inauguration Day [January 3, 1941]

this appointment moved Mon Wallgren to the head of the freshman class of U.S. Senators  
in seniority as the other senators would not be sworn into office until [January 3, 1941]

#### REPUBLICAN GOVERNOR ARTHUR B. LANGLIE IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

Governor Langlie took office -- January 13, 1941

after winning the closest gubernatorial election in state history

as a member of the Republican New Order of Cincinnatus (NOOC) he advocated clean government

this campaign pledge was received with wide public acclaim

Governor Langlie also had the support of some conservative Democrat office holders

who had been instrumental in assuring his victory during the election

in appreciation, Langlie kept many of Governor Martin's appointments in their positions

#### UNITED STATES ARMY AIR CORPS ESTABLISHES PAINE ARMY AIR FIELD

(United States Army Air Corps leased Everett's airport and named it Everett Army Air Field [1940]

it was felt an airfield was needed to protect Puget Sound Naval Shipyard,

Boeing's manufacturing plants and Boeing Field)

United States Army Air Corps renamed Everett Army Air Field to Paine Army Air Field -- 1941

in honor of Second Lieutenant Topliff Olin Paine, the famous Air Mail Service pilot

killed crossing the Rocky Mountains [1922]

Throughout the war Paine Field served as the home of the 465<sup>th</sup> Army Air Force Base Unit

Medium Bomber squadrons, Interceptor squadrons and Fighter Groups

also rotated through the base

#### U.S. NAVY NEEDS A BASE TO RE-ARM AND REFUEL SEAPLANES

Chief of Naval Operations asked the Commandant of the 13<sup>th</sup> Naval District to find a suitable location  
for Navy patrol planes operating in defense of Puget Sound

Commanding officer of Naval Air Station Seattle (Sand Point) recommended a site on Whidbey Island

at Saratoga Passage on the shores of Crescent Harbor and Forbes Point  
suitable for seaplane takeoffs and landings under instrument conditions -- January 17, 1941  
Dredging, filling, and laying water and power lines was under way  
when word was received to find a second air base -- this one on land  
workers started a topographic survey to find an acceptable site for a second Naval Air Station

#### NORTHWEST AIRLINES SEEKS AN AIRMAIL CONTRACT

Northwest Airlines constantly appealed to Washington Congressman Warren G. Magnuson for help  
Northwest needed authorization to purchase new passenger planes  
and to open a new commercial route from Seattle to New York City  
also, as the federal government shifted priorities in preparation for war  
Northwest Airlines was feeling the pinch of restrictions on purchasing tools and equipment  
U.S. Representative Magnuson went to Secretary of State Cordell Hull for help  
Magnuson was later quoted as saying: **“All I want for Northwest Airlines is a fair advantage.”**<sup>3</sup>  
his success led to his being hired by Northwest Airlines to lobby the state legislature  
to delay or stop implementation of a state tax on aviation fuel

#### PHYSICISTS PRODUCE PLUTONIUM IN A CALIFORNIA LABORATORY

Atoms of Plutonium-239, a great potential source of nuclear energy,  
were artificially produced from atoms of nearly useless Uranium-238 ore  
by a team of researchers at the University of California at Berkeley -- 1941  
Plutonium-239 was a by-product, or “waste product” of nuclear fission  
instead of being used up in generating energy like coal or gasoline,  
the generating process produced more fuel  
Plutonium-239 could be removed and purified, and then re-used to make more nuclear energy  
potentially, vast amounts of energy and fuel were generated at the same time  
(for national security reasons news of this discovery was not released to the world until [1946])

#### TO ASSIST EFFORTS TO STOP NAZI GERMANY, LEND-LEASE ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Lend-Lease Act passed Congress and was signed into law -- March 11, 1941  
a year and a half after the outbreak of the European war [September 3, 1939]  
Although it did not formally establish the United States as a combatant in the war

---

<sup>3</sup> Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 87.

this act ended the pretense of American neutrality and provided an early indication that the United States could and would shoulder a heavy economic burden in the war effort

Many of the ships built in U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC) shipyards carried American goods to the European allies as part of the "Lend-Lease" program

America supplied the United Kingdom, Soviet Union, China, France and other Allied nations with vast amounts of war materiel between 1941 and [1945]

more than \$50 billion [1941 dollars] worth of supplies were shipped:

\$31.4 billion to Britain, \$11.3 billion to the Soviet Union, \$3.2 billion to France and \$1.6 billion to China and thirty-four other allied nations

terms of the agreement provided the material be used until their return or their destruction

in return, the United States received services (like leased air bases) which totaled \$7.8 billion, of which \$6.8 billion came from the British and the Commonwealth

America returned to work

aircraft, ships and ship-repair services, military vehicles and munitions

always ranked as the most important Lend-Lease goods

but food was also a major export to Britain

by all accounts, Lend-Lease was crucial in enabling both Great Britain and the Soviet Union to fight the Axis powers

#### NAZI GERMANY ADVANCES THE WAR IN EUROPE WITH THE BALKANS CAMPAIGN

German armies invaded Yugoslavia and Greece -- April 6, 1941

attack on the capital city of Yugoslavia was swift and brutal

nearby towns and villages surrounding Belgrade had emptied into the capital city to celebrate Palm Sunday

Nazi Luftwaffe (Air Force) began an intensive bombardment of Belgrade

which was followed by ground troops

these attacks resulted in the death of 17,000 civilians

the largest number of civilian casualties in a single day since the start of the war

all of Yugoslavia's airfields were bombed

most of the nation's 600 aircraft were destroyed while still on the ground

Nazi troops also invaded Greece -- April 6, 1941

as German forces bombed the Greek port city of Piraeus

combined Greek and British Commonwealth forces fought back with great tenacity

but they were vastly outnumbered and out-gunned

Greek campaign ended in a quick and complete German victory

#### SEATTLE'S HOOVERVILLE COMES TO AN END

Hooverville was the shantytown camp established in Seattle near the Pioneer Square District [1931]  
it had function as home to thousands of unemployed during the Great Depression  
even in 1941, the settlement of squatters continued to provide shelter for those in need  
Fire ravaged the hovels of the shantytown -- April 10, 1941  
as the town within a city became engulfed in flames, smoke could be seen all over Seattle  
after the fire, the Seattle Port Commission condemned all shacks and other habitats in the area  
America's economy had picked up with the demands of the war in Europe and Asia  
this land was needed for development of port industries  
where Hooverville had once stood, a new dock was built

#### SCHOOL FOR BARRAGE BALLOON CREWS OPENS

(Balloons had been used in combat since the Civil War [1861-1865])

United States opened its first flight and maintenance crew training school -- April 14, 1941  
Barrage balloon was a bag of lighter-than-air gas attached to a steel cable anchored to the ground  
balloon could be raised or lowered to the desired altitude by a winch  
Balloons were huge -- averaging about 62 feet long and 25 feet in diameter  
that were put up from balloon sites or from the back of trucks with a winch  
their purpose was to deny access to low-level airspace to enemy aircraft

- balloons enhanced ground-based air defenses and forced airplanes to higher altitudes  
thereby decreasing bombing accuracy;
- they decreased the capability of fighter pilots to find their targets  
because intruding aircraft were limited in the altitude and direction they could travel;
- the cable presented a definite mental and material hazard to enemy pilots

Many people thought the barrage balloon system was designed to snare aircraft like a spider web  
in fact, any airplanes caught in these aerial nets were a bonus  
the real objective of the balloons was to deny low-altitude flight to the enemy

#### WAR BONDS SUPPLEMENT TAXES TO FIGHT THE WAR

Taxes provided only about \$136.8 billion to cover the \$304 billion cost of the war effort  
U.S. Treasury Department expanded its war bond program to acquire the \$167.2 billion shortfall  
sale of war stamps and war bonds produced the money that financed the war

War Stamps were aimed primarily at school children and were available in 10¢ and 25¢ versions  
they paid interest to the stamp holder and war stamps could be converted to war bonds  
War bonds were hawked by many Hollywood and radio celebrities who served  
above and beyond the call of duty in the donation of their time  
for everything from being Civilian Defense marshals to appearing at War Bond drives  
bond drives where celebrities appeared were always very successful  
public paid  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the face value of a war bond and received the full face value back in ten years  
after maturity the bonds returned only 2.9 percent annual interest  
nonetheless, war bonds served as a valuable source of revenue for the federal government  
and an extremely important investment for many Americans  
however, as a hedge against inflation, they were hardly successful  
war bonds could not preserve the income that was lost to inflation  
people were challenged to put “at least 10% of every paycheck into Bonds”  
compliance was high, with entire factories of workers earning a special “Minuteman” flag  
to fly over their plant if all workers belonged to the “Ten Percent Club”  
Sale of War Bonds and War Stamps help to offset the enormous cost of the war effort  
War Bonds provided a crucial source of revenue for the war effort  
War Bonds served a second, even more significant purpose  
they sold the war itself to the people  
instead of relying on American involvement in the war to sell bonds  
federal government sponsored publicity stunts such as celebrity auctions  
these were used to sell the war to the American public  
(When war-bond sales ended [1946], eighty-five million Americans  
purchased more than \$185 billion worth often through automatic deductions from their paychecks  
at the war’s end banks and commercial institutions also held bonds worth \$24 billion  
and other treasury paper holdings)

#### BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS IS NOTORIOUS FOR CORRUPTION

Teamster International President Dan Tobin vigorously defended the union against such accusations  
but he also instituted many constitutional and organizational changes and practices  
which made it easier for union officials to engage in criminal offenses  
Teamsters Union was considered to be the most corrupt union in the United States  
and the most abusive toward its own members -- 1941  
Critics of union growth broadened their definition of racketeering to include a wide range of activities

so that charges of corruption expanded to indict the whole Teamster organization rather than only those elements entangled with organized crime

*Fortune Magazine* produced an article written in May 1941 which reminded readers that **“in most parts of the U.S. the Teamsters’ has a stranglehold on all truck-borne commerce”** it was, therefore, **“the most powerful labor organization in the United States.”**

this article referred to rumors and accusations of racketeering, aggressive picketing tactics, and the use of secondary boycotts and sympathy strikes

#### BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56 IS LAUNCHED

She was the third ship in U.S. Navy history to be named for the state of Washington although a number of other ships had been named in honor of General George Washington USS *Washington* was the second and last of the South Carolina class battleships to be built:

- 728.8 feet long, 108.3 feet at the beam, with a draft of 33.0 feet
- she had a range of 17,450 nautical miles at 15 knots (17 miles per hour) with a top speed of 30 mph (26½ knots)
- she was protected by a maximum of 16 inches of steel plate
- she carried a complement of 2,339 sailors (144 officers and 2,195 enlisted)
- she was armed with 9 × 16” (406 mm) guns, 20 × 53/8” (127 mm) dual-purpose guns, 16 × 1.1” machine guns;

(these were replaced by 20 mm and 40 mm rapid-fire anti-aircraft heavy machine guns)

USS *Washington* -- BB-56 was ordered built [August 1, 1937]

her keel was laid in Philadelphia Navy Yard [June 14, 1938]

she was launched [June 1, 1940] and commissioned -- May 15, 1941

with Captain Howard H.J. Benson in command

#### GRAND COULEE DAM GENERATES ELECTRICITY FOR LOCAL USE

Grand Coulee Dam’s spillway is 1,650 feet long

more than 1,000 men installed eleven gates 115 feet long and 28 feet high across the spillway when completed the dam had a waterfall 350 feet wide and 160 feet high -- [1940]-1941

Grand Coulee Dam had four power plants

two original power plants, the Left Power Plant and the Right Power Plant, each housed large generators

Left Powerhouse had three small additional generators to provide power at the dam site rated at 125 megawatts each

first small generator started producing electricity [January 21, 1941]  
second small unit began generating [February 15, 1941]  
Grand Coulee Dam began operation when it's first large generator  
began producing power routed to Mason City and Coulee Dam -- May 22, 1941

#### KIRO RADIO REACHES A MUCH LARGER LISTENING AUDIENCE

Saul Haas engineered another power boost to his Seattle radio station  
reaching the maximum allowable 50,000 watts -- June 1941  
with a new transmitter on Maury Island, KIRO became the most powerful station  
west of Salt Lake City and north of San Francisco  
KIRO further established its regional dominance by absorbing KVI's CBS Tacoma affiliation  
Not everyone was happy with Saul Haas  
*The Lakewood Log*, a suburban Tacoma newspaper, criticized the licensing process -- June 13  
Haas, it stated, was **“the undisputed Master of Federal politics in the Northwest”**

#### GERMAN MILITARY CODE IS BROKEN

Germany's high command communicated with its field commanders through coded radio messages  
there were encrypted using a teleprinter (Enigma machine)  
to randomly substitute one letter of the alphabet for another  
messages typed on one Enigma machine were received by another  
included in the message was the setting to be used to accurately convert the letters  
back to their original meaning  
Members of the Polish underground smuggled an Enigma machine to the British spy network  
breaking of the code became known and the “Ultra Secret”  
code-breakers intercepted the messages and translated them for use by the Allies  
(on at least one occasion General Eisenhower knew the orders for attack  
before the German field command could transcribe the coded message)  
American agents used coded German-Japanese messages to break the Japanese code  
in an operation known as “Magic”  
Without access to “Ultra” and “Magic” many Allied leaders at the time (and later historians)  
believed the outcome of the war was uncertain

#### MILITARY HAS A GREAT INFLUENCE ON WASHINGTON STATE

(Puget Sound Naval Shipyard in Bremerton was established as a naval station [1891])

this facility originally opened as a repair facility, then expanded in World War I  
to accommodate shipbuilding -- however, shipbuilding was only a small part of its mission)  
at the start of World War II, Puget Sound was the premier navy yard in the Pacific  
and the only one with the facilities to handle large capital vessels such as battleships  
Fort Lewis once again became a primary military training center  
quickly it grew to become the second largest military encampment in the United States  
Nisqually River furnished a location for troops to train in bridge-building  
(Seattle Naval Air Station [Sand Point] became the home of a four month aviation service school  
that turned out radiomen, aviation metal smiths and aviation machinists beginning -- June 1941  
Sunset Field near Spokane was purchased by the War Department from Spokane County  
it was renamed Geiger Field in honor of Major Harold Geiger  
an Army aviation pioneer killed in a crash [1927]  
McChord Field near Fort Lewis became the Air Force Northwest Air District headquarters [1940]  
with the mission of defending the Pacific Northwest and U.S. Upper Great Plains regions  
(Fort Lawton in Seattle was initially established [February 9, 1900]  
to protect Puget Sound from naval attack  
it was named in honor of Major General Henry Ware Lawton [February 19, 1900]  
who served as inspector general, U.S. Army  
he was a veteran of the U.S. Civil War and of the Indian Wars  
General Lawton was killed in action at San Mateo, Philippines Islands [December 19, 1899])  
during World War II Fort Lawton became part of the Port of Embarkation, San Francisco  
during the war at least 20,000 troops were stationed at Fort Lawton at a time  
more than a million troops passed through the installation during and after the war  
Fort Lawton was also used as a Prisoner of War (POW) camp  
with more than 1,000 Germans imprisoned there  
and approximately 5,000 Italians passed through en route to Hawaii for imprisonment  
Vancouver Barracks in Vancouver, Washington once again became a center of military activities  
250 officers and 7,295 enlisted personnel were billeted at the 3,029-acre location  
Harbor Defenses of Puget Sound consisted of Fort Flagler on Morrowstone Island,  
Fort Casey on Whidbey Island, Fort Whitman at La Conner and Fort Townsend at Port Townsend  
Some troops were taken to the Columbia River near Maryhill, Washington  
where the great Columbia River became a stand-in for Germany's Rhine River  
challenging soldiers to build emergency crossings  
this resulted in the developed the "pilot bridge" which contained 4,000 pontoons

and was built at a cost of \$34 million

Puget Sound itself became a training ground for the U.S. Navy to practice amphibious landings

Navy also took control of Piers 90-91 and other Port of Seattle facilities

#### CONGRESS PASSES LEGISLATION TO RESTRICT IMMIGRATION TO THE UNITED STATES

Congress enacted a Bill to empower any American diplomatic or consular officer the right

to refuse any visa or temporary work visa to any alien who sought to enter the United States

if there was reason to believe that person would engage in activities

that endangered society -- June 20, 1941

#### HITLER LAUNCHES OPERATION BARBAROSSA -- THE INVASION OF THE SOVIET UNION

Having failed to invade England [May 1940], Adolf Hitler was determined to open an Eastern Front

with an invasion of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics -- June 22, 1941

in violation of an agreement between the leader of the Nazi Party and Joseph Stalin

Soviet forces were driven back more than 600 miles to the gates of Moscow with staggering losses

battles on the Eastern Front constituted the largest military confrontation in history

roughly three million German troops faced slightly fewer Soviet troops

on a 750-mile front between the Baltic Sea and the Carpathian Mountains

battles were characterized by unprecedented ferocity, wholesale destruction, mass deportations,

and immense loss of life due to combat, massacres, starvation, exposure and disease

Eastern Front was central to the Holocaust as this was the site of nearly all extermination camps,

death marches, ghettos and a majority of the campaign of persecution and extermination

sanctioned by the Nazi government

Of the estimated seventy million deaths attributed to World War II

over thirty million, many of them civilians, died on the Eastern Front

(Fighting on the Eastern Front was decisive in determining the outcome of World War II

and was eventually the main reason for Germany's defeat

it resulted in the destruction of the Third Reich, the partition of Germany

and the rise of the Soviet Union as a military and industrial superpower)

#### AMERICAN COMMUNIST PARTY REACTS TO THE GERMAN INVASION

American Communists long supported the radical left wing of the state Democratic Party's

Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF)

Regarding President Franklin Roosevelt's foreign policy

Communists strengthened their “antifascist” position  
and threw even greater WCF support behind American effort to assist the Allies

#### LOGGING IS THE PRIMARY INDUSTRY OF GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY

(Henry McCleary had built a sawmill on the Olympic Peninsula [1897]  
next he established a company town, McCleary, with two large factories  
plywood and door that manufacturing continued in McCleary through the Great Depression  
using fir trees purchased from the Simpson Logging Company  
and shipped into town from a McCleary-owned sawmill in Shelton, Washington)  
Over the years, Shelton’ economy had become dependent on McCleary business  
when the Simpson Logging Company learned 80-year-old Henry McCleary wanted to retire  
he intended to sell his properties and holdings -- he was ready to negotiate  
Simpson Logging in Shelton was interested in acquiring McCleary’s door plant and plywood mill  
and the sawmill he owned in Shelton -- it had no interest in the town itself  
these acquisitions would enable the company to integrate its entire operation by providing options  
Simpson could sell fir logs, produce lumber, or manufacture plywood and doors  
Henry McCleary, however, was not interested in selling only the manufacturing facilities  
he also wanted to sell the entire town -- including buildings, streets and utilities  
all of which had been neglected for years and were in deplorable condition  
Negotiations between McCleary and Simpson continued throughout the summer and [fall] 1941  
little progress was made

#### RED SCARE SPREADS ACROSS AMERICA

Investigations into Communists Party members and their activities increased throughout the nation  
“Red Scare” was underway -- 1941 to [1957]  
(this was the second since the [1917] Bolshevik revolution  
first “Red Scare” had occurred in [1919])  
“Second Red Scare” was characterized by heightened fears of Communist influence  
Communist agents were thought to have infiltrated and endangered American institutions  
on-going investigations destroyed the careers of thousands of people  
Communists and non-Communists alike

#### WASHINGTON IS HOME TO A U.S. NAVY AIR BASE AND ARMY AIR CORPS BASES

Seattle Naval Air Station (Sand Point) operations and staff ballooned during the war years:

daily population rose to 8,000 civilian and military personnel

men and planes from aircraft carriers, battleships, and cruisers visiting Puget Sound stayed at the station

Seattle Naval Air Station hosted several headquarters functions, a weather center, a communications center, and an overseas terminal for the Naval Air Transport Service and modifications for fleet aircraft

it provided aviation supplies from propellers to parachutes

(U.S. Navy announced that the base would close permanently [September 1, 1950])

Geiger Field near Spokane was a major training base for heavy bombardment units

new B-17 "Flying Fortresses" were obtained from the Boeing Aircraft Company

Geiger Field was also used by Air Technical Service Command

as an aircraft maintenance and supply depot

auxiliary airfields were located at Deer Park Airport and Spokane's Felts Field

(Geiger Field was closed in late [1945])

McChord Field near Tacoma was home to the 17<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group (Medium)

they began a transition from Douglas B-18s to Douglas B-23s

B-18 Bolos medium bombers which were considered to be underpowered,

had inadequate defensive armament and carried too small a bomb load

B-23 medium bombers were better constructed and equipped

after the 17<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group's transition was complete

they were transferred to Pendleton, Oregon -- June 29, 1941

17<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group was replaced by the 12<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group (Medium)

(after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor this was the only Air Corps combat unit

on the Pacific Coast north of the San Francisco Bay area

they immediately began flying anti-submarine patrols watching for signs of an invasion)

#### U.S. NAVAL TORPEDO STATION AT KEYPORT, WASHINGTON EXPANDS

Keyport became a bee hive of activity almost overnight

civilian employment at the Keyport, Washington installation increased to such an extent

that a housing project of approximately 300 units was built in Poulsbo, Washington

to accommodate the new employees and their families

Stringent security measures added secrecy<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P. 48.

powerful search lights were mounted on concrete bases and a strong link fence enclosed the station  
constant patrols served as deterrents to would-be trespassers  
Employees began working a seven day week with the eighth day off  
women, who made up forty-two percent of the civilian workforce,  
began working in the industrial shops to replace the men who went into the military  
employment reached an all-time high of 2,035 civilian and 821 military  
sometimes as many as 100 torpedoes were produced and tested in a single day  
(peak production occurred [in 1944] when 7,000 torpedoes produced)

#### OTHER INDUSTRIES MEET THE DEMANDS OF WAR

Lumber was great demand  
many billions of board-feet were needed to build everything from barracks to minesweepers  
specialized lumber products were developed as substitutes for critically scarce metals  
water-resistant plywood was produced to use in construction of training planes and barges  
Washington continued as a leading agricultural state  
farm products increased in value to \$250 million [1941]  
improved preservation processes, such as dehydration of fruits, vegetables, milk and eggs  
permitted these foods to be shipped to distant war fronts  
with millions of Americans serving in the armed forces, the annual need for powdered eggs  
reached 400 million pounds [1943] compared with 250 million pounds the year before  
Washington's fishing industry continued as one of the most productive in the country  
salmon and halibut were the major products, but various other seafoods also were harvested  
during the war years, the Army and Navy purchased virtually all of the salmon  
canned in Washington and Alaska

#### WASHINGTON'S SUBURBS DO THEIR PART FOR THE WAR

Renton gained a huge Boeing airplane factory early in the war  
that turned out hundreds of B-29 Superfortresses  
Bellevue's whaling dock on Meydenbauer Bay was appropriated by the Coast Guard  
there whaling vessels were converted into use as part of the federal government fleet  
because war workers in need of housing rented summer cabins and other available Eastside shelters  
Overlake Transit scheduled twenty-six bus trips a day to carry commuters  
across the Mercer Island Floating Bridge (which had opened [1940])  
to provide access to a stable supply of adequate houses

## AREA FOR LAKE ROOSEVELT BEHIND GRAND COULEE DAM IS CLEARED

(Public Works Administration started clearing the reservoir zone of trees and other plants [late 1928])

Lincoln Lumber Company gave the highest bid to purchase logs: \$2.25 per thousand board feet

more than 54,000 acres were cleared and cut timber was floated downstream

pace of clearing was accelerated [April 1941] when Roosevelt Lake

was declared a national defense project)

All of the land had been purchased at market value at a cost \$10.5 million

which included the relocation of farms, bridges, highways and railroads

Last tree fell during a ceremony conducted by Reclamation Supervising Engineer Frank A. Banks

and State WPA Administrator Carl W. Smith -- July 19, 1941

2,626 people living in five main camps along the Columbia River had worked on the project

\$4.9 million was spent on labor

## SILK BECOMES A VITAL WAR MATERIAL

Vichy French government, collaborating with the Axis powers,

delivered French Indochina to the Japanese -- July 24, 1941

American and British governments froze hundreds of millions of dollars in Japanese assets

including all of the raw silk in the country to ensure an adequate supply for Allied parachutes

and powder bags for propellant charges

Panic struck the silk-stocking buying public

women "stampeded" hosiery counters at department stores

sales of silk stockings increased in some cities by 300 percent -- stores added extra sales help

Gimbel's Department Store in New York called in ten "husky detectives"

to handle stocking-crazed women

## AMERICA'S MILITARY DRAFT PROVIDES MEN FOR SERVICE

(Selective Training and Service Act had passed Congress [September 25, 1940]

it was scheduled to expire in a year)

President Roosevelt asked Congress to extend the term of duty for draftees beyond twelve months

debate in congress centered on who should control the draft, the size of the army

and the need for deferments

proposed legislation changed the age of draftees from between the ages of 21 and 35

to all men 18 to 45 -- and all men aged 18 to 65 were required to register

U.S. House of Representatives approved the extension

by a single vote (201 to 200) -- August 12, 1941

as Colonel Karl R. Bendetson (later remembered for his role as architect of the internment of American Japanese during World War II) said, “**Mr. Rayburn** (Speaker of the House) **banged the gavel at a critical moment and declared the Bill had passed.**”<sup>5</sup>

U.S. Senate approved the Bill by a wider margin, and Roosevelt signed the bill into law -- August 18

## RESISTANCE TO THE DRAFT

Many of the soldiers who had been drafted for a year of service [October 1940]

threatened to desert once their original twelve months was up

many of these men in protest painted the letters “O” “H” “I” and “O” (OHIO)

on the walls of their barracks -- these letters were an acronym

for “Over the hill in October”

Desertions did occur, but they were not widespread

## GENERAL LESLIE R. GROVES, Jr. BUILDS AMERICA’S MILITARY HEADQUARTERS

Born the third of four children to Army Chaplain Leslie Richard Groves, Sr, and his wife Gwen

in Albany, New York, [August 17, 1896] Leslie, Jr. traveled to military bases with his family

Chaplain Groves at one point was ordered to return to the 14<sup>th</sup> Infantry

stationed at Fort Lawton, Washington

Dick Groves entered Queen Anne High School in Seattle [1913]

after graduation he attended the University of Washington

until he received an appointment to West Point military academy

where he graduated fourth in his class [1921]

After his graduation from West Point, Leslie R. Groves, Jr. was posted to the 4<sup>th</sup> Engineers

stationed at Camp Lewis, Washington

next he was posted at Fort Worden, Washington near Seattle in command of a survey detachment

in Seattle he was able to pursue his courtship with kindergarten teacher Grace Wilson

their marriage produced a son and a daughter

General Groves was assigned to construct the largest office building in the world -- August 19, 1941

at 5,100,000 square feet it was twice the size of the Empire State Building in New York City

40,000 staff members would work in the five-story, five-sided structure

---

<sup>5</sup> Dan Plesch, *AMERICA, HITLER AND THE UN*, P. 21.

which would ultimately become the Pentagon

## GRAND COULEE DAM IS COMPLETED TWO YEARS AHEAD OF SCHEDULE

(Nespelem Rural Electric Association became the first commercial customer to buy power from Grand Coulee Dam -- one of Grand Coulee's small generators [September 12, 1941])  
First of the dam's primary generators went on line  
when it was set in motion by the force of the mighty Columbia River  
electric power delivery from one of its large generating units first occurred -- October 4, 1941  
Construction on Grand Coulee Dam, almost four times larger than Hoover Dam,  
officially ended one month later, nine years after it began -- two years ahead of schedule  
more than 12,000 people found work on the dam at one stage or another  
seventy-two died on the job -- usually from falling or from having something fall on them  
contrary to myth, no one is buried in the concrete  
workers were paid an average of 85 cents an hour  
skilled laborers, such as carpenters and electricians, received up to \$1.20 an hour  
during the Great Depression these were considered excellent wages  
Grand Coulee Dam could generate 1,970,000 kilowatts of electric power  
Lower plant consisted of two powerhouses with eighteen large generators  
Grand Coulee Dam, the largest concrete structure on earth, stood forty-six stories tall  
and as wide at the base as twelve city blocks  
it was often described as the Eighth Wonder of the World

## IMPERIAL JAPANESE SURPRISE ATTACK ON PEARL HARBOR

Imperial Japanese Navy conducted a surprise military strike on the U.S. navy base at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii -- 7:48 a.m. (local time) Sunday, December 7, 1941  
This attack was intended as a preventative action to keep the U.S. Pacific Fleet from interfering with military actions the Empire of Japan was planning in Southeast Asia against overseas territories of the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and the United States (Five Japanese Fleet submarines had departed Kure Naval District, Japan [November 25, 1941])  
each launched a miniature submarine for the attack  
Six Japanese aircraft carriers launched 353 Japanese fighter planes, bombers and torpedo planes in two waves during the two-hour attack  
Japanese were shockingly successful  
three U.S. Navy battleships were lost

USS *Pennsylvania* (BB-38) was damaged while in dry dock  
USS *Oklahoma* (BB-37) was capsized with a loss of 429 dead  
USS *Arizona* (BB-39) exploded with a loss of 1,177 dead  
(she remains a memorial to this day)

five additional U.S. Navy battleships were damaged but later returned to war  
USS *California* (BB-44), USS *Maryland* (BB-46), USS *Nevada* (BB-36),  
USS *Tennessee* (BB-43), USS *West Virginia* (BB-48)  
in addition, three cruisers, four destroyers, a seaplane tender, repair ship, minelayer, tug,  
floating drydock and a target ship (ex-battleship) USS *Utah* (AG-16) were sunk  
aircraft losses were 188 destroyed and 159 damaged -- most before they could take off  
American dead numbered 2,403 including sixty-eight civilians  
there were 1,178 military and civilian wounded

#### IMPERIAL JAPANESE FLEET STEAMED FOR HOME

They regretted their failure to catch the three Americas aircraft carriers not at Pearl Harbor  
USS *Enterprise* under Rear Admiral William Halsey had been sent to deliver  
Marine Corps fighter planes to Wake Island  
USS *Lexington* with Captain Felix Stump in command  
was delivering scout bombers to Midway Island  
USS *Saratoga* had left Pearl Harbor for upkeep and repairs in San Diego, California

#### AMERICA LEARNS OF THE ATTACK

Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, Commander in Chief Pacific and ranking naval officer in Pearl Harbor  
sent a hurried dispatch to all major navy commands and fleet units  
it said simply: **“AIR RAID ON PEARL HARBOR X THIS IS NOT DRILL”**<sup>6</sup>  
This attack came as a profound shock to the American people  
little stood in the way of an enemy attack on the West coast of the United States  
Boeing and Puget Sound Naval Shipyard made Seattle a prime target  
3000 volunteer air wardens stood guard that night in Seattle

#### JAPANESE AMERICANS COME UNDER SUSPICION AFTER PEARL HARBOR

New laws excluded newcomers from becoming citizens -- non-citizens could not own land

---

<sup>6</sup> Library of Congress, Today in History December 7.

of the 112,000 Japanese in the U.S. more than 70,000 were U.S. citizens  
first generation Americans were known as Issei  
second generation Americans were known as Nisei  
Sansei designated the grandchildren of Issei  
more than 14,000 Japanese lived in Washington in -- 1941  
more than 8,900 of these people were native born U.S. citizens  
most had settled west of the Cascade Mountains  
King and Pierce counties were home to a vast majority  
more than one-half of the farmland in King County and one-third in Pierce County  
was farmed by Japanese Issei, Nisei and Sansei truck farmers  
(General John L. DeWitt was Western Defense Command Commanding General  
was stationed in San Francisco beginning [December 5, 1939])  
General John DeWitt and other military authorities  
insisted the location of the Japanese posed a grave military threat  
according to *The Seattle Star* newspaper Seattle Police **“rounded up 51 Japanese aliens  
considered dangerous by the Federal Bureau of Investigation”**  
they were placed in custody  
some of the Seattleites were members of the Japanese American Chamber of Commerce

#### BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, PREPARES FOR WAR

USS *Washington* was on her shakedown and training cruise in the Atlantic Ocean  
when the Japanese Navy attacked Pearl Harbor --December 7, 1941  
*Washington* remained in Atlantic waters, serving as the flagship for Admiral John Wilcox,  
commander of the Atlantic Fleet's battleships and Task Force 39

#### AMERICA ENTERS WORLD WAR II

President Franklin Roosevelt addressed Congress in a speech  
which was also broadcast throughout America -- December 8, 1941  
he began **“Yesterday, Dec. 7, 1941 - a date which will live in infamy - the United States of  
America was suddenly and deliberately attacked by naval and air forces of the Empire of Japan.”**  
Roosevelt's words were broadcast over radios and school loudspeakers across the nation  
students and teachers were tense as the president announced the doom of many and the fate of all  
high school seniors and young men over eighteen were anxious to become war heroes  
Congress declared war on Japan -- December 8

with America's entry into World War II, radio technology and license trafficking were frozen but radio flourished as a news medium  
war correspondents such as Edward R. Murrow, Walter Cronkite and Eric Sevareid became household names

#### WASHINGTON STATE SHIPYARDS EXPLODE WITH ACTIVITY

Puget Sound Naval Shipyard at Bremerton had five dry-docks that were available for construction and repair work  
Bremerton's Naval Shipyard at began the mammoth job of repairing and rebuilding a large portion of the bombed-out hulks from Pearl Harbor  
five of the six surviving battleships were towed to Bremerton  
USS *Nevada*, USS *Tennessee*, USS *California*, USS *Maryland*, and USS *West Virginia* arrived at the Naval installation for repair and modernization  
these ships became known as the "Pearl Harbor Ghosts"  
because Imperial Japan had declared them sunk  
they were rebuilt and returned to service stronger than before  
during the war, Puget Sound Naval Shipyard's workforce doubled to over 30,000  
throughout the war Bremerton's Yard repaired twenty-six battleships (some more than once), eighteen aircraft carriers, thirteen cruisers, and seventy-nine destroyers  
workers also overhauled, repaired, or fitted out another 400 warships  
Bremerton also launched newly-constructed warships  
U.S. Navy ordered \$10 million in new ships to be built by Puget Sound Naval Shipyard  
new ships included twenty-five submarine chasers, thirteen destroyers, eight destroyer escorts, seven seagoing tugs, six submarines, five aircraft carriers  
two minesweepers, two ammunition ships, as well as 1,700 small boats  
this construction program was arranged primarily by Congressman Warren G. Magnuson  
Bremerton's Shipbuilding Dock No. 3 was used for new ship construction  
instead of sliding down the traditional inclined ways (launch tracks for ships)  
new vessels were launched simply by flooding the dock  
there were also four additional new ship-building ways for the construction of escort vessels  
(Todd had bought property for a construction yard on Tacoma's Commencement Bay [1917]  
they operated for almost a decade after World War I building three cruisers  
*Cincinnati*, *Omaha* and *Milwaukee*  
merchant vessels had been a Todd specialty between the wars

some of these were easily converted to escort vessels and “Victory ships” [troop carriers])  
Todd Shipyards had closed but was reactivated by Todd and Henry J. Kaiser for WWII  
this partnership became known as Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding  
U.S. Navy invested \$15 million in an expansion project  
its three ways were increased to eight  
33,000 men and women worked in Tacoma to build five freighters, two transports,  
thirty-seven escort carriers, five gasoline tankers and three destroyer tenders  
at the combined Todd Shipyards/Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding operation,  
Todd bought out Kaiser’s interest in Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding  
and continued as Todd Pacific Shipyards headquartered in Tacoma  
this company turned out a remarkable forty-two Victory ships  
at its peak, Todd Tacoma alone employed 28,000 people  
Todd Pacific Shipyards also had a facility in Seattle  
which concentrated on repair work and built new destroyers  
(Todd Pacific Shipyards sold the yard to the Navy after the war  
U.S. Navy sold the yard to the Port of Tacoma [1959]  
its site is now part of the port’s Commencement Bay Industrial Development District)  
(Kaiser Shipyards were owned by the Kaiser Shipbuilding Company  
which was begun [1939] by American industrialist Henry J. Kaiser  
to help meet the construction goals for merchant shipping  
set by the United States Maritime Commission)  
seven major shipbuilding yards were located on the Pacific coast  
four of the Kaiser Shipyards were located in the San Francisco Bay Area  
they produced 747 ships, including many “Liberty” (cargo) ships and Victory ships  
more than any other complex in the United States  
Kaiser Shipyards in California also produced the *Casablanca*-class escort carriers  
three of their shipyards were located across the Columbia River from each other:  
•at Ryan Point in Vancouver, Washington;  
•at the St. Johns area of Portland, Oregon (Oregon Shipbuilding Corporation)  
Oregon Kaiser Yards alone were responsible for delivering 455 ships;  
•at Swan Island in the Columbia River between Washington and Oregon  
this shipyard stood at the site of an old dairy farm  
(only a short distance upriver from today’s Interstate 5 bridge)  
Swan Island shipyard completed its first ship in 253 days from keel laying to launch

Liberty ships were being constructed even before the plant was finished  
Henry Kaiser recruited from across the United States for workers in his shipyards  
he employed more than 200,000 workers at his shipyards

Kaiser hired more women employees than any other industry in the nation  
in addition to high wages, Kaiser Shipyards provided their employees  
with free housing and medical care

Kaiser constructed two company towns along the Columbia River:

- McLoughlin Heights now a suburb of Vancouver, Washington,
- Vanport on an island in the Columbia River (this was later destroyed by a flood)

Kaiser Shipyards were known for developing new methods of ship building

numerous construction records were established by Kaiser Shipyards  
at the Oregon Shipbuilding Yard on the Columbia River near Portland  
the SS *Joseph N. Teal* was built in ten days [fall 1942]

in a race with other shipyards, one ship was completed  
in four days, fifteen hours, and twenty-six minutes  
as the ship hull was prefabricated on land

Kaiser Shipyards turned out ships at record speed using women construction workers

at the start of the war it took about 300 days from keel laying to launch

soon Kaiser ships were completed in only two-thirds of that time

and at a quarter of the cost of the average of all other shipyards

Liberty ships were assembled in a little over two weeks

by end of the war, Kaiser Shipyards Kaiser produced more ships than any other similar facilities

1,490 ships were built in an average construction time of twenty-three days

this was twenty-seven percent of the total U.S. Maritime Commission demand

for World War II

thirty LST (landing craft for troops) were built in one six-month period

(Kaiser Shipyards shut down at the end of the war)

Puget Sound area shipyards constructed an unbelievable number of war vessels

Seattle yards employed 22,000 at twenty-nine major shipyards

they built forty-six destroyers and three tenders for the U.S. Navy plus other vessels

in all, eighty-eight Washington State civilian shipyards around the Sound employed over 100,000

who distinguished themselves by turning out all types of crafts

patrol boats, mine-sweepers, destroyers, landing craft, tugs, barges, troopships,

escort aircraft carriers and floating dry-docks were only the most common

others were located in Vancouver, Tacoma, Hoquiam, Edmonds, Anacortes, South Bend, Port Townsend, Cathlamet, Aberdeen, Hoquiam, Bellingham, Gig Harbor, Friday Harbor, Olympia and Winslow (now Bainbridge Island)

Marine Division of the Bellingham Iron Works built fifty all-steel Navy tug boats before that contract was awarded, the shipyard had built mainly mine-sweepers

Grays Harbor Shipbuilding Company built seventy-two vessels for the army and navy fulfilling contracts valued at \$5 million between [1942 and 1944]

Puget Sound Bridge and Drydock/Associated Shipbuilders turned out thirty-eight minesweepers, fifteen covered wooden lighters (barges), ten floating dry-dock workshops, three seaplane tenders, three wooden tugboats, and other vessels

Lake Washington Shipyard at Houghton (now annexed to Kirkland) employed 6,000 workers to repair dozens of merchant vessels and ferries during the war and to build ships for the Navy (this shipyard site is now the location of Carillon Point, a residential-commercial development)

Shipyards in Tacoma and Vancouver, Washington produced escort aircraft carriers (CVEs) at a rate of one every two weeks

these “baby flatops” were half the length of fleet carriers

they were slower, lightly armed and armored, and carried fewer airplanes

but they could be built quickly and cheaply

#### SEATTLE JAPANESE AMERICANS RECEIVE A WARNING

Seattle Mayor William “Earl” Millikin issued the following warning: **“Seattle must have tolerance toward American-born Japanese, most of whom are loyal. But I also want to warn the Japanese that they must not congregate or make any utterance that could be used as grounds for reprisals”** (*The Seattle Star* [December 8, 1941] P. 6)

Seattle Police Chief Herbert Kimsey announced that patrols would be placed around the **“Japanese quarter”** and stated that anti-Japanese riots would be **“crushed with force”** (*The Seattle Star*),

Rear Admiral C. S. Freeman, commander of the 13th Naval District, made the following request: **“The immediate problem for the civilian population is to be on guard for possible sabotage. The navy will appreciate any information regarding suspicious actions on the part of individuals who may seek to do harm locally. I realize that the very great majority of our people, including Japanese residents, are loyal to our country and it therefore is important to avoid unjust or unfounded suspicion. However, all information submitted will be investigated by the proper federal authorities”** (*The Seattle Star* [December 8, 1941] P. 6)

Fear was also present in the American Japanese community  
there were rumors that some Seattle Japanese youths had been beaten up

#### ITALY AND GERMANY DECLARE WAR ON THE UNITED STATES

In support of their Axis ally Japan, Italy and Germany declared war on the United States

Italian dictator, Benito Mussolini, made the declaration first -- December 11, 1941

speaking from a balcony over the Piazza Venezia in Rome

he pledged the “powers of the pact of steel” were determined to win

Adolf Hitler then made his announcement at the Reichstag (German parliament) in Berlin

he said he had tried to avoid direct conflict with the United States

but, under the Tripartite Agreement [signed September 27,1940]

Germany was obliged to join with Italy to defend their ally Japan -- December 11

#### PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELENO ROOSEVELT ASKES CONGRESS TO DECLARE WAR

(A declaration of war is a formal declaration issued by a national government

indicating that a state of war exists between that nation and another)

In the United States, Article One, Section Eight paragraph Eleven of the U.S. Constitution says:

**“Congress shall have power to ... declare War...”**

however, the declaration provides no specific format for what form the legislation must have

Honoring the Constitution and Congress, President Roosevelt sent a message to Congress:

**To the Congress:**

**On the morning of December eleventh, the Government of Germany, pursuing its course of world conquest, declared war against the United States.**

**The long known and the long expected has thus taken place. The forces endeavoring to enslave the entire world now are moving toward this hemisphere.**

**Never before has there been a greater challenge to life, liberty, and civilization.**

**Delay invites greater danger. Rapid and united effort by all of the peoples of the world who are determined to remain free will insure a world victory of the forces of justice and of righteousness over the forces of savagery and of barbarism.**

**Italy also has declared war against the United States.**

**I therefore request the Congress to recognize a state of war between the United States and Germany, and between the United States and Italy.<sup>7</sup>**

---

<sup>7</sup> Department of State Bulletin Vol. V Numbers 106-131, July 3-December 27, 1941, P. 475.

## UNITED STATES IS INVOLVED IN TWO WARS SIMULTANEOUSLY

One with Imperial Japan --the Pacific Theater

Another with the Axis powers: Germany, Italy, Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria

this was the European Theater

Washington State became the demarcation center for the Pacific Theater

and the West coast became a Combat Zone

## UNITED STATES FACES A DILEMMA

When Japan attacked the United States, the war in Europe had been raging for over two years

Europeans had few resources to spare to protect their far-flung Eastern colonies

When Germany declared war on the U.S. this nation faced a decision about how to expend its resources between two separate war theaters

on the one hand, Japan had attacked the United States directly at Pearl Harbor and the Japanese Navy threatened America's West Coast

on the other hand, Germany was universally considered stronger and more dangerous

because only Great Britain and the Soviet Union remained unoccupied by Nazi Germany

## ABLE BODIED WORKERS ARE NEEDED BY THE NATION

Men went off to war -- women went off to work

construction projects abounded in Washington State

military forts, air bases, naval bases and hospitals needed to be built

soldiers, sailors, construction and production workers were all needed

Job seekers by the hundreds of thousands rushed to Western Washington looking for work

Seattle gained 100,000 inhabitants

Spokane's population increased by 20,000

small towns found the demand for increased production changed the tempo of rural life

Eastern Washington suffered population losses as workers flocked to the coast

Adams, Pend Oreille, Okanogan, and Stevens counties experienced the greatest losses

Military Draft and the war effort consumed America's work force in the early 1940s

industry turned to teen-aged workers of both genders to fill in as replacements

Congress rolled back social and economic reform legislation

many factories instigated a longer working day to boost industrial output

Federal government made anti-trust legislation a low priority

to combat the labor shortage, federal inspectors ignored laws regulating employment of women and children  
Many states had to change their child-labor laws to allow these teenagers to work  
patriotism, adult status and money led many youth to drop out of school and take a defense job  
with very little public outcry, the number of high school dropouts increased significantly  
during the war, the teenage workforce grew from one million to three million -- 1940-[1944]  
number of students in public high schools dropped from 6.6 million in 1940 to 5.6 million [1944]  
as a million students, and many teachers, took jobs in defense plants

#### PACIFIC CAR AND FOUNDRY (PACCAR) CONVERTS TO WAR PRODUCTION

Renton's diesel truck builder, PACCAR, was contracted to produce Sherman Tanks  
(926 tanks were delivered during the war)  
Other notable vehicles produced by PACCAR included the "T-28" super-heavy tank  
an armored self-propelled gun (also called 105 mm Gun Motor Carriage T-95)  
company engineers designed the "M25" Tank Transporter -- a tank recovery and transport vehicle  
its tractor unit was fitted with both an armored cab and two winches  
with a combined towing capacity of sixty tons  
its semi-trailer could be used to haul battle damaged tanks to be repaired  
(more than 1,300 of these rescue vehicles were built)

#### NEW ALUMINUM INDUSTRY PROVIDES WAR MATERIALS

Manufacturing of aluminum was a new wartime industry ideal for airplanes  
smelting one ton of finished aluminum consumed 17,000 kilowatt hours of electricity  
Grand Coulee Dam provided the necessary electricity for the power-hungry process  
Grand Coulee Dam increased production to meet the huge increase in demand for electricity  
so much so that water could not be spared for irrigation  
farmers in the Columbia Basin had to wait until the end of the war for their water  
Aluminum Corporation of America (ALCOA) of Vancouver, Washington signed a contract  
to purchase 32.5 megawatts of power for a smelter [December 1939]  
first transmission line from Grand Coulee was completed to Vancouver at about the same time  
with that smelter completed, the Northwest aluminum industry was born  
this new and expanded war industry doubled Vancouver's population  
It became necessary to drastically increase aluminum production  
a remote location was needed to protect a \$71 million smelting facility from foreign attack

two rural sites just outside of Spokane were chosen, and ground was broken -- November 1941  
Spokane's Travis Pattern & Foundry Inc. was placed on one of the sites  
as the second site remained available  
Longview's Reynolds Metal Company began production to meet the demands of war  
Tacoma's Olin Corporation added aluminum smelting plants  
It was estimated that electricity from Grand Coulee Dam alone provided the power  
to make the aluminum used in about one-third of the airplanes built during World War II  
all together aluminum production around the war years increased 565%  
from 163,000 tons [1939] to 920,000 tons [1943]

#### BOEING'S PLANT NUMBER 2 PRODUCES B-17 FLYING FORTRESSES

Boeing was a primary customer for aluminum from Northwest smelters  
Plant 2 in Seattle was located about a mile up the Duwamish River from Boeing's original Plant 1  
differences between the two production facilities were striking  
Plant 1 was a workshop where biplanes were stitched, glued and nailed together  
Plant 2 was a modern assembly line where Boeing workers were building B-17s  
at a rapidly increasing rate  
metal parts fabricated in the back were transformed into aircraft  
as they slowly progressed along an assembly line toward the front doors  
this was where the mostly unskilled workers learned to assemble aluminum,  
engines and electronics into a sophisticated flying machine  
Boeing's work force was 46 per cent women in 1941  
Boeing also hired retired workers and the blind

#### OTHER WASHINGTON CORPORATIONS SUPPLY WAR GOODS

Weyerhaeuser installed a new sawmill at Longview --1941  
this was followed by a sulfide plant to produce sulfur for commercial use  
Smaller industries contributed to the war effort  
propellers from Seattle brass foundries were added to newly-constructed ships  
galley stoves and windlasses from Everett's iron works were placed aboard newly-built war ships  
Kent's garbage can plant converted to turn out rifle clips  
clothing shops that previously made bathing suits and sport sweaters  
converted to make blankets and mittens for soldiers

## IMPACT OF WORLD WAR II ON PUGET SOUND

Traveler and writer Frederick Simpich, Sr., visited the Northwest early in the war to take inventory he noted the conditions he encountered: **“...This Pacific Northwest, by the Great Circle route through the Aleutians, is only about 4,700 miles from Tokyo. Its army posts, naval bases, docks, airplane factories, ship and lumber yards, mines and forests, railway terminals and fishing fleets are all possible objects of enemy attacks.”**

**“...Great rifles and anti-aircraft guns point their deadly snouts from coastal groves and hidden nooks. Destroyers, mine layers, sweepers, submarines and patrol bombers depart on mysterious missions. Soldiers afoot and in trucks patrol the roads and beaches.... Barrage balloon crews shield ... an air base by flying scores of elephantine gasbags at the end of long cables.... Barbed wire and guards hold the inquisitive public far back from busy waterfronts, where blacked-out troop trains discharge men and where Army transports load on dark, rainy nights for ‘some northern port’....<sup>8</sup>**

**“Mountain-high on the docks are piled the things campaigning armies use: engines, planes, extra wings, soap, flashlights, iron pipe, typewriters, kitchen ranges, tubs, pots, pans, bales of blankets, candy, cigarettes, rolls of camouflage material, big steel mats for making airplane landing floors on sandy beaches or rough fields, tents, tools, mattresses, even dog harnesses; food, too, shiploads of it. ‘How much grub is here?’ I asked a quartermaster colonel. ‘Millions of rations,’ he said. ‘Perhaps enough to keep one soldier fat for 260,000 years.’**

**“New bombers, pursuit planes, merchant ships, long barges for landing invading troops, mine sweepers and mine layers; destroyers, seaplane tenders, crash boats, carriers and transports made by converting freighters; uniforms, sleeping bags by the thousands, knockdown houses for use in Alaska; skis, dog sleds and dog harness; gas-mask fillers, incendiary bomb casings; cartridge clips, preserved foods, propellers, marine steering engines by the hundreds -- these are but a few of the things now made here.”<sup>9</sup>**

## LIFE ON THE HOME FRONT<sup>10</sup>

Every city, county and region in the state was involved in the war effort  
every person, company and agency felt the effects of the war in dozens of ways  
war was constantly on every mind and war news each day motivated citizens  
to work long and often unusual hours  
many companies scheduled three eight-hour shifts seven days a week

---

<sup>9</sup> W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 465-466.

<sup>10</sup> James R. Warren, HistoryLink, Essay 1664, September 13, 1999.

## AMERICAN AND FILIPINO TROOPS TRY TO HOLD THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

Following the Pearl Harbor attack the Japanese invaded the Philippine Islands  
an American-Filipino military force under the command of U.S. General Douglas MacArthur  
was forced onto the Bataan peninsula where they carried out a delaying action at Corregidor,  
a small rock-strewn island south of the Philippine province of Bataan  
Japanese knew with enough forces they could take American and Filipino occupied Corregidor  
which was strategically located at the entrance of Manila Bay  
Corregidor meant control of one of Asia's finest natural harbors  
Japanese began their attacks on Corregidor -- December 29, 1941  
but the effort did little damage because the occupants had been on alert  
When the Japanese began another bomber attack ordered to last at least one week  
they did much more damage to the soldiers, artillery, barracks and supply depots

## ARCADIA CONFERENCE SETS THE DIRECTION OF AMERICA'S WAR EFFORT

American war planners had anticipated the possibility of a two-front war  
strategy meetings with U.S. allies resulted in a "Europe First" policy  
President Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill met in Washington, D.C.  
to develop military strategy -- December 22-[January 14], 1942  
this meeting resulted in a "Europe First" policy being agreed upon  
United States committed to sending its army and air force to fight Germany  
in North Africa and Europe as soon as those forces were ready  
campaign against Japan would be focused on halting Japanese expansion  
until the war on Germany was complete when the full power of the United States,  
United Kingdom, and eventually the Soviet Union would be unleashed on Japan  
not all branches of the military agreed with this strategy  
this resulted in a great deal of friction between the Army and Navy

## JAPANESE SUBMARINE IS SUNK OFF THE MOUTH OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Following the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor the 17<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group from McChord Field  
flew anti-submarine patrols off the west coast of the United States  
they were the first unit to fly the B-25, Mitchell medium bomber  
one of its Mitchells dropped four 300-pound bombs on a Japanese submarine  
near the mouth of the Columbia River -- December 24, 1941

## HENRY McCLEARY DRIVES A HARD BARGAIN

Henry McCleary set a deadline for the purchase of his properties at midnight, December 31, 1941

Simpson must buy it all or he would close his entire operation including the town

An agreement was reached --11:00 p.m., December 31

Henry McCleary had sold his manufacturing plants and the entire town

to the Simpson Logging Company (now Simpson Timber Company)

however, most of the region's old growth timber was completely gone

## McCLEARY, WASHINGTON ACQUIRES A NEW OWNER

Much to the town's relief, a notice was posted advising of the sale

on the McCleary Company's office door -- New Year's Day, 1942

it requested all employees continue working as usual

Simpson Logging Company instantly became eastern Grays Harbor County's largest employer

Simpson Logging Company had become the landlord of the approximately 300 families

living in ramshackle town of McCleary without sanitary or storm sewer facilities

and desperately needing improvements and repairs to water and power systems and to roads

At a town meeting, citizens of McCleary were told to incorporate

they must establish a municipal government and learn to run the city's business

Simpson Logging Company must be left alone to concentrate on manufacturing wood products

and provide community employment

## BOEING IS PRESSED TO MEET THE DEMAND FOR B-17 BOMBERS

Boeing operated two main factories in Seattle and one in Renton

two additional branch plants were located in Tacoma

one plant each was located in Aberdeen, Bellingham, Everett and Chehalis

two hundred other companies served as suppliers and subcontractors for Boeing

One month after Pearl Harbor, Boeing had produced sixty B-17 Flying Fortresses -- January 1942

(by spring, the production rate had increased by fifty per cent)

Increases in production caused severe problems for the Boeing Company

training workers on the job, meeting wage competition with shipyards

providing housing for the thousands of workers all proved to be challenging issues

## SPOKANE AIR DEPOT BECOMES FAIRCHILD AIR BASE

Spokane Air Depot near Spokane was renamed Fairchild Air Base

in honor of Assistant Air Corps Chief General Muir Stephen Fairchild -- January 1942  
who was a graduate of Olympia High School [1913]

Location of Fairchild resulted from a three-way competition with Seattle and Everett  
it was placed twelve miles west of Spokane

this location was selected for several reasons:

- it offered better weather conditions,
- 300 miles from the coast and across the Cascades Mountain range  
provided a natural barrier against possible Imperial Japanese attack,
- many Spokane businesses and public-minded citizens donated \$125,000  
to purchase 1,400 acres of land for the base

this provided an added incentive to the War Department  
federal government designated \$14 million to purchase more land  
construction of a new Spokane Army Air Depot began  
to receive damaged aircraft returning from the Pacific Theater 1942-[1946]

#### EVERYONE FACED CHANGING CONDITIONS IN WASHINGTON

As the New Year 1942 dawned air-raid sirens shrilled during midday tests  
radio stations were ordered off the air during emergency tests

except for Saul Haas' KIRO which transmitted official government announcements  
federal government ordered black-outs and brown-outs plunged towns and cities into darkness  
block wardens served as enforcement officers

from 10 p.m. to daybreak vehicle headlights were visored to force the light beams downward  
so they could not be seen by the enemy

Puget Sound was laced with submarine nets -- coastal and inland waterways were mined

During the war years public schools were closed (in the spring and fall)  
so students could assist with planting or harvesting crops

Young men and women who enlisted in various branches of the military  
were shipped off for training and involvement in the war effort  
everyone was aware that betraying wartime secrets or troop locations  
might result in casualties for friends and relatives

patriotic creeds and slogans emphasized the message: "Loose lips sink ships,"

"Careless talk costs lives," "Defense on the sea begins on the shore"

G.I.s worried about receiving a "Dear John" letter notifying them that the girl back home

had found someone else

“Dear Jane” letters with a similar message were written to the girl back home

#### RATIONING OF RUBBER GOES INTO EFFECT

Tires were the first item to be rationed -- January 1942 [through 1945]

Imperial Japan had seized plantations in the Dutch East Indies (today’s Indonesia)

that produced 90% of America’s raw rubber -- supplies of rubber were interrupted

President Roosevelt called on citizens to help by contributing scrap rubber to be recycled

old tires, old rubber raincoats, garden hose, rubber shoes and bathing caps were all collected

#### PEOPLE IN WASHINGTON FACE ECONOMIC CHANGES

Farm prices went up dramatically

“victory gardens” bloomed behind homes and on empty city lots

Wartime economy brought about full employment and in doing so achieved what New Deal programs had been unable to do

(there were eight million Americans unemployed [1940]

however, unemployment was almost non-existent [by 1941]

there were actually labor *shortages* in some industries

and severe manpower shortage [1943])

women and retired people took factory jobs

Washington State ranked twelfth in the nation in war-supply contracts

With full employment, personal income tripled

but prices rose so quickly during the war that real wages shrank

#### SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION PEARL WANAMAKER LEADS REFORMS<sup>11</sup>

To meet the demands of a wartime nation experiencing a growing population

educational reformer Pearl Wanamaker reorganized and consolidated local school districts

this was a massive, costly, and politically painful task

which required legislative affirmation and gubernatorial approval

rural consolidation meant extensive school construction programs and new taxes

those school district leaders affected saw it as further deterioration of their local control

and of their power

---

<sup>11</sup> Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

schools were put into the transportation business with busing  
bussing was always an emotional issue for parents  
this generated an expensive logistical problem that meant long bus rides for students  
Powerful State Grange members, fiscal conservatives and rural legislators  
opposed the cries for centralization from Pearl Wanamaker and her allies  
nevertheless, the number of independent school districts was reduced from 2,700 to 800 [1946]

#### JAPANESE FORCES SHIFT THEIR FOCUS IN THE PHILIPPINES

Japanese turned their failed effort from Corregidor to the Bataan Peninsula -- January 6, 1942  
because the peninsula received so much attention, it temporarily eased the attacks on Corregidor  
this allowed the Corregidor garrison to re-supply and defend the island with much better results  
Corregidor became the seat of the Philippine Commonwealth government  
and also the headquarters of the Allied Pacific forces

#### BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) DISTRIBUTES ELECTRICITY

Need for electricity had become so exacting that a “power pool” was established  
under the Bonneville Power Administration to bring together and then efficiently distribute  
every kilowatt produced between the Canadian border on the north  
Puget Sound on the west, eastern Montana to the east and Salt Lake City to the south  
wherever the transmission lines could reach  
aircraft factories, aluminum factories and fabricators of all kinds sprang up

#### SEATTLE EXPERIENCES A BLACK OUT OF ELECTRICITY

Helium filled balloons were tethered by U.S. Army air defense units around potential air attack targets  
defenders expected that balloons and their trailing cables would force enemy aircraft  
to fly at higher altitudes and interfere with their ability to drop bombs  
hills of Seattle and other primary target areas sprouted an enormous barrage of balloons  
One U.S. Army balloon drug its steel cables across power transmission lines north of Seattle  
all electric power to the city was cut -- January 12, 1942  
United States had been at war for only five weeks and “**a sudden fear swept the city**”  
that the outage was “**a blackout presaging the appearance of enemy aircraft**” (*Seattle P-I*)  
Commuters were stalled in unheated electric trackless-trolleys -- elevators stopped between floors  
neighborhood outages lasted from a few minutes to several hours in parts of the city  
Fear heightened as a planned test of the air raid siren on Queen Anne Hill took place as scheduled

along with an accompanying silencing of all radio stations  
Following this incident, Seattle City Light launched a publicity campaign  
to discourage children from playing with toy balloons near power lines  
(Other balloons got loose [February 2, 1942]  
one landed at Fort Lawton and another came down near Boeing Field but there was no damage)

#### WAR PRODUCTION BOARD (WPB) MOBILIZES FOR THE WAR

FDR established a new mobilization agency, the War Production Board -- January 1942  
under the direction of former Sears Roebuck executive Donald Nelson

Nelson understood immediately that the staggeringly complex problem  
of administering the war economy could be reduced to one key issue:  
balancing the needs of civilians against the needs of the military

This problem proved impossible to resolve, but Nelson did achieve two key economic goals:

- he successfully resolved the “feasibility dispute”  
an ongoing conflict between civilian administrators and their military counterparts  
over how much of the American economy should be devoted to military needs  
Nelson convinced the military to scale back its Olympian demands
- WPB created the “Controlled Materials Plan” which effectively allocated  
steel, aluminum and copper to industrial users

#### McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY BECAME PART OF THE WAR EFFORT<sup>12</sup>

Federal Prison Industries began operating a shipyard -- January  
which built three sixty-four-foot wooden tugboats used by the Army Transport Service  
for towing barges loaded with equipment and supplies to military bases in Alaska  
Federal Prison Industries also built a cannery which supplied fruits and vegetables  
to the military and the prison -- (this cannery was phased out [1958]  
due to a decreasing demand for cannery workers in the civilian labor market)

#### JAPANESE FORCES ATTACK CORREGIDOR

Japanese artillery opened fire on Corregidor -- early February  
all of the fortifications sustained damage  
Bombing also continued and intensified on the Philippine government

---

<sup>12</sup> Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

## SHOES ARE RATIONED

Availability of shoes was limited to provide for the needs of soldiers

Americans were given ration books that allowed the purchase of shoes -- February 1942  
when making a purchase the customer had to present cash *and* a ration coupon

## McCHORD FIELD GETS A NEW MISSION

U.S. 17<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group was reassigned to South Carolina -- February 1942

with their departure McChord Field became the Army Air Force Training Command operation  
training units, crews and individuals for bombardment, fighter and reconnaissance operations

Northwest Air Force was re-designated the Second Air Force

McChord trained B-17 Flying Fortress and B-24 "Liberator" medium bombardment crews  
nearly all new heavy bomb groups organized after Pearl Harbor were trained

at the Second Air Force Bases and then were deployed to combat commands around the world

## SUSPICION TOWARD JAPANESE AMERICANS HEIGHTENS

Although Western Defense Command Commanding General John L. DeWitt reported to FDR  
that no sabotage by American Japanese had yet been confirmed

to General De Witt this only proved "**a disturbing and confirming indication that such  
action will be taken**"<sup>13</sup> -- February 1942

In his capacity for assuring the military security of the west coast, General De Witt recommended  
evacuation of all Japanese from the coastal areas of California, Oregon, and Washington state

## EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

Two months after the bombing of Pearl Harbor Executive Order 9066

was issued by President Franklin Roosevelt -- February 19, 1942

this order allowed the War Department to restrict or to remove persons  
considered a danger to the country

Executive Order 9066 set in motion the expulsion of 110,000 from the West Coast

to ten inland prison camps located inland in Arkansas, Arizona, California,

Colorado, Idaho, Utah and Wyoming -- even though the camps did not yet exist at the time

---

<sup>13</sup> Tetsuden Kashima, *Judgment Without Trial: Japanese American Imprisonment During World War II*, P. 214.

## FEW AMERICANS CHALLENGE THE PROPOSED INTERNMENT OF JAPANESE AMERICANS

Japanese Americans were singled out and harassed by federal government orders  
they were ordered to stay away from railroad tunnels, highway bridges and radio stations  
travel was restricted

Issei business licenses were revoked and bank accounts were frozen

After the first announcement of Executive Order 9066, the only West Coast newspaper editors  
to write opposed to internment were Walt and Milly Woodward of the *Bainbridge Review*

in their editorial they noted their **hope that the order will not mean the removal of  
American-Japanese citizens, for it [the *Review*] still believes they have the right of every citizen: to be  
held innocent and loyal until proven guilty.**”

## GENERAL JOHN L. DE WITT DEVELOPED A PLAN TO ENFORCE EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

General Witt began implementing a plan for classifying, rounding up, and removing “undesirables”  
this expulsion proceeded without due process of law as required by the U.S. Constitution  
in fact, no camp inmate was ever charged or convicted  
or even accused of any act of espionage or sabotage  
in the name of “military necessity” tens of thousands of people, two-thirds American citizens,  
were forced from their homes, businesses and neighborhoods  
as they were assumed to be guilty because of their ancestry

## SITE FOR A NAVAL AIR STATION IS LOCATED

City of Seattle insisted that aircraft no longer carry live bombs

Office of the Chief of Naval Operations had ordered the Commandant of the 13<sup>th</sup> Naval District  
to find a location for the re-arming and refueling of Navy patrol planes  
operating in defense of Puget Sound [January 17, 1941]

Commanding officer of Naval Air Station Seattle recommended a site on Saratoga Passage  
along the shores of Crescent Harbor and Forbes Point on Whidbey Island  
as a base suitable for seaplane takeoffs and landings under instrument conditions

Actual construction on Naval Air Station Whidbey Island started -- March 1, 1942

(and was the base was commissioned to handle armed aircraft for combat [September 21, 1942])

## RATIONING OF SELECTED ITEMS GOES INTO EFFECT

Consumer goods took a back seat to military production as nationwide rationing began  
some items such as new automobiles and appliances were not made any longer

Federal government compelled Americans to cut back on their purchases  
dog food could no longer be sold in tin cans -- March 1, 1942  
manufacturers switched to dehydrated versions  
anyone wishing to purchase a new toothpaste tube had to turn in an empty one [April 1, 1942]

#### PACIFIC COAST IS DESIGNATED A COMBAT ZONE

General John DeWitt issued "Military Proclamation No. 1" -- March 2, 1942  
designating the western portions of Washington, Oregon and California as "**military area no. 1**"  
which was further divided into "**prohibited zone A-1**" and "**restricted zone B**"  
during the first phase of the order, a provision was included directing  
that "**any person of Japanese ancestry, now resident in Military Area No. 1, who changes his place of habitual residence must file a 'change of residence notice' at his local post office not more than five days nor less than one day prior to moving.**"<sup>14</sup>

Curfew on American Japanese went into effect  
all those of Japanese ancestry must remain home between the hours of 8 p.m. and 6 a.m.  
Within a few days, General DeWitt announced the Army had acquired 5,800 acres of land  
200 miles East of Los Angeles in Owen's Valley near Manzanar, California,  
for construction of a "**reception center**"  
which he said was "**to be used principally as a clearing house for the more permanent resettlement elsewhere for persons excluded from military areas.**"<sup>15</sup>

#### SOME JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ARRESTED IN SEATTLE

U.S. government wasted no time in clamping down on the 9,600 American Japanese in King County  
FBI arrested Issei (first generation Japanese) and a few Nisei (second generation) people  
including Buddhist priests, Japanese language teachers  
and officials and leaders of community organizations

#### U.S. ARMY BEGINS THE TASK OF RELOCATING "UNDESIRABLE" JAPANESE AMERICANS

Evicting and housing over 100,000 men, women, and children was an overwhelming task  
planners from the Wartime Civil Control Administration (WCCA) headquartered in San Francisco  
appropriated fifteen operational public facilities  
at fairground, racetrack, and livestock pavilion sites -- early March 1942

---

<sup>14</sup> "Army To Ban Aliens From Coast," *Oakland Tribune*, March 3, 1942.

<sup>15</sup> "Army Takes Over Jap Center Site," *Oakland Tribune*, March 8, 1942.

each had ample acreage and infrastructure necessary to quickly assemble the centers  
twelve new sites including the Manzanar location were developed in California  
and one each in Arizona, Oregon and Washington

Seattle was the home of thirty-nine-year old James Sakamoto well-respected editor  
of the all-English-language *Japanese American Courier* and outspoken Seattle personality,  
he was well known both inside and outside of the Japanese community  
Jimmy Sakamoto was a founder of the Japanese American Citizens League (JACL)  
he organized friends and other trusted Nisei (second generation Japanese and U.S. citizens)  
into the Emergency Defense Council to respond to the national emergency  
and to address the growing negative attitudes toward the Japanese community

#### GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR MOVES HIS PHILIPPINE HEADQUARTERS

Under cover of darkness General MacArthur and his staff left Corregidor, The Philippines  
and moved to Brisbane, Australia  
he left Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright in overall command -- March 11, 1942  
Japanese bombing and shelling continued with unrelenting ferocity  
attacks on Corregidor occurred so often that soldiers cherished every break in the shelling  
garrison was forced into the island's caves and tunnels  
men had a very hard time keeping their spirits up  
defenders of The Philippines were living on about thirty ounces of food per day  
drinking water was distributed twice per day,  
but bombing and shelling often interrupted the effort

#### SEATTLE CITY EMPLOYEES OF JAPANESE DESCENT ARE DISMISSED

Because of their Japanese ancestry, five people employed by the Department of Lighting  
were fired -- March 20, 1942

At the time the ordinance was adopted one of the Seattle City Light clerks, Sumiko Haji Kuriyama,  
explained **“It is difficult to admit, but at that time I felt shame and embarrassment, rather  
than anger -- shame that I was of Japanese ancestry. How simple life would have been if I were a  
Caucasian like so many of my friends. My parents had taught me that I was an American, that the  
United States was my home chosen by them, and that I must be a loyal citizen....”**<sup>16</sup>

(In an effort probably aimed to salve the consciences of the perpetrators more than the victims

---

<sup>16</sup> Robert Sadamu Shimabukuro, *Born in Seattle: The Campaign for Japanese American Redress*, P. 87-89.

Seattle passed an ordinance [March 5, 1984] stating that **“in the interest of fairness, justice, and honor, The City of Seattle should make reparation (\$5,000) to City employees of Japanese ancestry who were terminated, laid-off or dismissed from City employment pursuant to Executive Order No. 9066.”**)

#### CONGRESS EXPANDS PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT’S EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

**“Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That whoever shall enter, remain in, leave or commit any act in any military area or military zone prescribed, under the authority of an Executive order of the President, by the Secretary of War, or by any military commander designated by the Secretary of War, contrary to the order of the Secretary of War or any such military commander, shall, if it appears that he knew or should have known of the existence and extent of the restrictions or order and that his act was in violation thereof, be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon his conviction shall be liable to a fine of not to exceed \$5,000 or to imprisonment for not more than one year, or both, for each offense.”**

this Act of Congress passed -- March 21, 1942

it authorized the exclusion of people from military areas

but said nothing about confinement in internment camps

#### BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ORDERED TO EVACUATE

President Franklin Roosevelt’s Executive Order 9066 gave the military authority to intern anyone they considered “dangerous”

King and Pierce counties were designated Military Area Number One and at risk of Japanese attack at the time 14,400 Japanese and American Japanese lived in Washington State

9,600 in King County -- Japanese population of Seattle was nearly 7,000

General John DeWitt issued orders to evacuate all Japanese from Bainbridge Island -- March 22, 1942 just eight days were provided for them to make preparations

Again Walt and Milly Woodward of the *Bainbridge Review* spoke out

as they argued that was not enough time for the evacuees to settle their affairs

among the unresolved issues was the fate of the expected three-million-pound crop of strawberries farmed on Bainbridge Island mainly by American Japanese farmers

some Filipino American employees signed agreements with the evicted landowners

to harvest the crop and to manage the farms until their return

Caucasian island residents also assisted in caring for Japanese assets

## CALIFORNIA JAPANESE AMERICANS RECEIVE ORDERS TO PREPARE TO LEAVE

General DeWitt issued orders to California American Japanese -- March 23, 1942

he set an 8 p.m. to 6 a.m. curfew

he banned ownership of firearms, radios, cameras, and other contraband

DeWitt stated, **“Let me warn the affected aliens and Japanese Americans that anything but strict compliance with this proclamation’s provisions will bring immediate punishment.”**

DeWitt declared that **“We plan to increase the tempo of the evacuation as fast as possible.”**

## BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUFFERS ITS ONLY CASUALTY

USS *Washington* set sail from Great Britain -- March 26, 1942

to reinforce the British fleet during the invasion of Madagascar in the Indian Ocean

on the first day at sea Admiral John Wilcox vanished when he went overboard

Rear Admiral Robert C. Giffen succeeded Wilcox as commander of the task force

## “ASSEMBLY CENTERS” WILL RECEIVE EVICTED JAPANESE AMERICANS

Sites were determined for “assembly centers” -- end of March 1942

these were temporary prison camps to be used as holding centers for people of Japanese ancestry

until they could be moved to more permanent “relocation centers”

## BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE RELOCATED

Bainbridge Island’s American Japanese residents were the first in the United States to be removed

probably because of the nearness of the Bremerton Navy Yard and other military installations

military trucks traveled from house to house gathering people

they were allowed to bring only the belongings they could carry -- families left pets behind

one Filipino American husband stayed behind as his American Japanese wife was taken away

227 American Japanese residents from Bainbridge Island walked under U.S. military guard

onto a cross-sound ferry at the Eagledale dock

*Bainbridge Review* reported, evacuees remained composed as they boarded the boat

witnesses including some of the soldiers carrying out the order, “wept unashamed”

as their Japanese neighbors obediently boarded the ferry *Kehioken*

Once in Seattle the evacuees were marched from the ferry dock to the railroad station

where they boarded a train bound for the Manzanar Reception Center in California’s Owens Valley

this transport began the forced exile of 120,000 American Japanese and their immigrant elders

directly from their homes in Washington, Oregon, California, and Arizona

to temporary barbed-wire facilities known as “assembly centers”  
these people were made prisoners of war in their own country  
they would remain in the assembly centers for approximately 100 days until they were transferred  
to permanent “relocation centers” in remote regions of the American West and Arkansas  
which were as yet not built

Back on Bainbridge Island the sheriff boarded up the community hall windows  
guards were posted to protect the stored belongings the evacuees had left behind  
American Japanese suffered an estimated financial loss of \$400 million  
(and a loss to the federal government \$200 million in revenue the first year  
and \$70 million annually thereafter [all in 1942 dollars])

#### AFTERMATH JAPANESE AMERICAN CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATIONS REMAINS

After the war only about half of Bainbridge Island’s American Japanese residents returned  
according to the Bainbridge Island School District’s Minority History Committee  
some stayed away because they did not want to return to start over  
others found new places to settle, having seen other parts of the country during the war  
those who returned to the island settled back into their lives largely without incident  
one local group that tried to prevent their return received little popular support  
(an internment memorial marker stands at the former site of the Eagledale dock

at the end of Taylor Street -- this memorial reads: **“On the morning of March 30, 1942, 227  
Bainbridge Island men, women, and children, most of them United States Citizens, were escorted by  
armed soldiers to the Eagledale ferry landing. They solemnly boarded the ferry *Kehioken* and  
departed on a lonely journey with an unknown destination and fate. They were exiled by  
Presidential Executive Order 9066 and Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 because they were Nikkei --  
persons of Japanese ancestry. With only six days’ notice they were forced to hastily sell, store, or  
make arrangements for all of their possessions, businesses and property. They were allowed to take  
only what they could carry or wear. They were the first of more than 120,000 Japanese Americans to  
be forcibly removed from their homes and experience three years of unconstitutional internment.  
Not all were interned. Some were drafted into the military, some were unjustly imprisoned, and  
some moved away -- but all were forbidden to remain. We dedicate this site to honor those who  
suffered and to cherish their friends and community who stood by them and welcomed them home.  
May the spirit of this memorial inspire each of us to safeguard constitutional rights for all.**

**Nidoto Nai Yoni -- “Let It Not Happen Again.”**

In addition, in 2007 fifty-acre Joel Pritchard Park along the waterfront adjacent to the dock site

was developed around the memorial)

## NEW AIRPORT IS NEEDED FOR THE PUGET SOUND REGION

After the attack on Pearl Harbor the federal Civil Aviation Authority offered \$1 million to any local government that would build a new airport to serve the greater Seattle area City and county governments were reluctant to undertake the task,

but Port of Seattle Commission chairman Horace Chapman felt duty bound to comply other Port Commissioners agreed

Lake Sammamish was an early favorite for the new field

because seaplanes were used on long-range routes

but the nearby Cascade Mountains posed a navigational hazard

Tacoma offered the Port of Seattle \$100,000 if the new airport was located where Tacoma would be well served, too

Seattle Port Commissioners selected a site near Bow Lake

about equidistant from Seattle and Tacoma -- March 30, 1942

(Construction on the original 907-acre tract began [January 2, 1943]

first landing strips were completed [October 1944] at a cost of \$4 million

it was named Seattle Tacoma Airport [the word "International" was added later] and a modern terminal opened [July 9, 1949])

## WAR CREATES GREAT DEMAND FOR ALL RESOURCES

Strategic minerals such as copper, lead, zinc, and tungsten increased in demand

Tacoma smelter, one of the largest in the world, smelted one-tenth of the nation's copper as well as quantities of gold and silver

magnesium reduction plant in Spokane turned out about 18,000 tons of dolomite for construction each year between 1942 and [1945] -- (after the war the plant ceased to function)

Huge demands were generated for plywood, tannic acid from hemlock bark, and cork from fir bark

Food production increased the need for farms and farmers

wheat was the most valuable agricultural crop in Washington

but diversification of crops was wide spread

green pea processing in Walla Walla and Dayton expanded enormously

California Packing Plant in Vancouver in one year

canned more than 650,000 cases of fruits and vegetables

dairy, poultry and meat-packing businesses developed at a tremendous rate

## AMERICANS MAKE OTHER SACRIFICES FOR THE WAR EFFORT

Federal government encouraged Americans to conserve and recycle materials such as metal, paper and rubber which factories could then use for wartime production household trash had value: kitchen fats, old metal shovels, even empty metal lipstick tubes  
Necessities of war even influenced American fashion

War Production Board became the nation's premier clothing consultant -- spring 1942  
styles for civilian apparel that would conserve cloth and metal for the war effort were dictated  
menswear rid itself of vests, elbow patches on jackets and cuffs on pants  
women's clothing relied on fewer materials and skirts became shorter and narrower  
efficient, two-piece bathing suits created the biggest public stir since the Bloomer  
Mr. Marcus of Nieman-Marcus fame called these suits "patriotic chic"

## JAPANESE ONCE AGAIN ATTACK THE PHILIPPINES' BATAAN PENINSULA

During six days of intense fighting all along the battle front  
commanders on Bataan lost all contact with their units except, in a few instances, by runner  
During the last two days of fighting on Bataan the entire Allied defense  
progressively disintegrated and collapsed, clogging all roads with refugees and fleeing troops  
defending troops crumbled and straggled to the rear  
supply lines to Corregidor had been severed  
70,000 troops on Bataan surrendered -- April 9, 1942  
more than 60,000 Filipino and 15,000 American prisoners of war  
were forced into the infamous "Bataan Death March"

## CLOTHING FASHIONS ARE ALTERED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

As noted in a news story in the Des Moines Register -- April 20, 1942

**"Uncle Sam last week assumed the role of fashion designer. Sweeping restrictions aim to save 15 percent of the yardage now used on women's and girls' apparel through such measures as restricting hems and belts to two inches, eliminating cuffs on sleeves. Exempt categories include bridal gowns, maternity dresses, vestments for religious orders."** -- *Life Magazine*, April 20, 1942

U.S. War Production Board printed *An Emergency Statement to the People of the United States*:

**"The steel industry has been rapidly stepping up its production..., but we need to get production up to the industry's full capacity of 90,000,000 tons - a total equal to the output of the rest of the world combined. This volume of production cannot be attained or increased unless an**

**additional 6,000,000 tons of scrap iron and steel is obtained promptly. We are faced with the fact that some steel furnaces have been allowed to cool down and that many of them are operating from day to day and hand to mouth, due only to the lack of scrap.**

**“The rubber situation is also critical. In spite of the recent rubber drive, there is a continuing need for large quantities of scrap rubber. We are collecting every possible pound from the factories, arsenals and shipyards; we are speeding up the flow of material from automobile graveyards; we are tearing up abandoned railroad tracks and bridges, but unless we dig out an additional 6,000,000 tons of steel and great quantities of rubber, copper, brass, zinc and tin, our boys may not get all the fighting weapons they need in time... Even one old shovel will help make 4 hand grenades.”**

#### **JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ORDERED TO EVACUATE SEATTLE**

Evacuation announcements addressed to Seattle’s American Japanese were posted on telephone poles and bulletin boards -- Tuesday April 21, 1942  
12,892 community members were ordered to leave the city in three groups on the following Tuesday, Thursday and Friday

Seattle’s Japan Town, once the second largest in the nation was emptied in a few days  
Seattle, the Kent, Green River and Puyallup Valley Japanese were to be sent to an assembly center: Puyallup’s “Camp Harmony”

this euphemism was coined by an Army public-relations officer during construction  
As the Army’s forced evacuation from the Puget Sound region approached  
Issei (first generation) and Nisei (second generation) Nikkei (Japanese descendants) immigrants and citizens alike prepared to leave their homes and occupations  
advertisements appeared in Seattle and Tacoma area newspapers  
readers soon learned there were bargains to be had:

**“JAPANESE evacuation necessitates immediate sale 55-room brick hotel. Best linens, furnishings: steam heat, steady tenants”**

**“1936 DESOTO sedan. Attached overdrive, gas-saver transmission; four new tires. Evacuation forces sale.”**

Problems for Nikkei farmers in the White, Green and Puyallup River valleys and elsewhere were extremely complex

long-term leases had to be transferred, expensive farm machinery disposed of or stored until the last minute, the government pressured growers to plant for the 1942 season, continued production was equated to national loyalty  
crop neglect or damage was considered to be an act of sabotage

local grocers and the Pike Place Market lost the produce  
of hundreds of American Japanese truck farms  
including the fifty-five families who had produced Bellevue's famed strawberries  
American Japanese suffered an estimated financial loss of \$400 million (in 1942 dollars)  
and the federal government lost \$200 million lost revenue the first year -- \$70 million thereafter

#### EVICTON OF THE JAPANESE AMERICANS IS REMARKABLY CALM

Eviction operation went smoothly due at least in part to civil control stations  
established by the Wartime Civil Control Administration in community halls, school gymnasiums,  
and other public places near Japanese centers of population  
six stations were set up throughout Seattle's central area with a seventh in Puyallup  
Federal government personnel there registered families, provided pre-induction medical screenings  
and helped arrange for storage or sale of valuables  
Japanese families were given five-digit identification numbers assigned at the civil control stations  
these relegated family units to anonymity -- family names became numbers  
On each appointed evacuation day, families arrived at pre-arranged gathering points  
dragging their most treasured personal belongings with them  
Assembly area at 8<sup>th</sup> Avenue and Lane Street near the heart of Seattle's Japantown  
was located in the city's red-light district  
Shosuke Sasaki remembered baggage lined both sides of the street  
Japanese, including his sister and her two infant children stood in a chilling spring drizzle  
waiting for the order to board the buses  
suddenly, the door of a brothel opened and the madam invited the three into her parlor  
to wait out the rain -- an act of kindness recalled with emotion a half century later<sup>17</sup>

#### SUGAR IS RATIONED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

Sugar was the first consumer commodity rationed as all sales ended -- April 27, 1942  
(sale of sugar resumed [May 5] with a ration of one-half pound per person per week  
about half of normal consumption  
bakeries, ice cream makers and other commercial users received rations  
of about 70% of normal usage)

---

<sup>17</sup> Louis Fiset, *Camp Harmony (Puyallup Assembly Center), 1942*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8748, October 07, 2008.

## “CAMP HARMONY” IS OPENED BY THE U.S. ARMY

“Camp Harmony” was the unofficial name of the Puyallup Assembly Center  
this was one of several temporary internment camps set up to house the Nikkei people  
approximately 7,390 Americans of Japanese descent in Washington state were sent to the camp  
This internment camp was located on and around the Western Washington Fairgrounds in Puyallup  
this center also included three adjoining parking lots,

it consisted of four distinct areas cut off from one another by city streets:

- : “A” located northeast of the fairgrounds held a population of about 2,000;
- “B” was just east of the fairgrounds in the vicinity of the current Blue parking lot  
about 1,200 internees were housed there;
- “C” was established northwest of the fairgrounds and held about 800 people;
- “D” was the fairground itself east of the roller coaster  
including the racetrack and grandstand -- it housed about 3,000 internees

Although this arrangement complicated the work of administering the camp

it was the only way 7,500 people from Seattle and the rural areas surrounding Tacoma  
could be held at a single location in the state

(Construction on Camp Harmony would not be completed until [May 1942])

## JAPANESE AMERICANS BEGIN TO ARRIVE AT “CAMP HARMONY”

Camp Harmony received its first inmates -- April 28, 1942

but because the camp was not yet completed ramshackle housing met the new arrivals  
at the well-known fairground

built for temporary occupancy, the center offered few amenities and meager social services  
inmates throughout their captivity would eat in mess halls  
and sleep in noisy barracks while enjoying little privacy

In bringing about the forced eviction of so many people, U.S. Army organizers received assistance  
from leaders in the Seattle American Japanese community

key among them was James Sakamoto [1903-1955]

Jimmie Sakamoto’s Emergency Defense Council of the Japanese American Citizens League  
worked closely with the military authorities to register and transport evacuees to Puyallup  
there was a military precision to the maneuver

complete with timetables, contingency plans and mandated routes

Emergency Defense Council formed an administrative body at the Puyallup Assembly Center  
to help with day-to-day activities

and to serve as a link between the inmates and the camp administration

#### MANY IN WASHINGTON WERE OPPOSED TO THE JAPANESE RELOCATION DECISION

Washington State Congressman John Coffee spoke up in Congress

according to the *Congressional Record*: **“It is my fervent hope and prayer that the residents of the United States of Japanese extraction will not be made the victims of pogroms (organized discrimination and killing) directed by self-proclaimed patriots and by hysterical, self-appointed heroes. Let us not make a mockery of the Bill of Rights by mistreating these folks.”**<sup>18</sup>

#### BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES THE NORTH ATLANTIC OCEAN

USS *Washington* was reassigned to the North Atlantic and the Baltic Sea -- April 28, 1942

to protect convoys of allied cargo ships carrying supplies to the Soviet port of Murmansk

when she returned to Great Britain she hosted King George VI, who visited the battleship [June 7]

After completing another patrol of the North Atlantic,

USS *Washington* headed for the New York Navy Yard

and an overhaul which began [July 23, 1942]

#### IMPERIAL JAPANESE LEADERS REFOCUS THEIR ATTENTION ON CORREGIDOR

Now that the Japanese had cut off Corregidor's supply line from Bataan

they continued to hit Corregidor -- April 29, 1942

Every movement the Americans and Filipinos made was immediately spotted and heavily fired upon heavy artillery and air bombardment rained down daily on the defensive positions

#### TERRITORY OF ALASKA IS OF INTEREST TO IMPERIAL JAPAN

Before Japan entered World War II, its navy had gathered extensive information about the Aleutian Islands of the Territory of Alaska in the Bering Sea

but it had no up-to-date information regarding military developments on the islands

Empire of Japan assumed incorrectly the U.S. had made a major effort to increase defenses in the area they expected to find several U.S. warships operating in Aleutian waters

including one or two small aircraft carriers as well as several cruisers and destroyers

operating on this assumption, Japanese Naval Marshal General Isoroku Yamamoto

dispatched his Northern Area Fleet a force of two small aircraft carriers, five cruisers,

---

<sup>18</sup> Cecil Dryden, Cecil, *History of Washington*. P.281.

twelve destroyers, six submarines and four troop transports

along with their supporting auxiliary ships

Japanese Northern Area Fleet was to launch an air attack against Dutch Harbor, Alaska then follow with an amphibious attack on the island of Adak, 480 miles to the west after destroying the American base on Adak Island (in fact, there was no military base there),

troops were to return to their ships and become a reserve for two additional landings:

- one on Kiska Island 240 miles west of Adak Island,
- second on the Aleutian's westernmost island, Attu, 180 miles from Kiska Island

#### UNITED STATES IS PREPARED TO MEET THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE THREAT

Because U.S. intelligence had broken the Japanese naval code, U.S. Admiral Chester Nimitz learned of Yamamoto's plans for a major sea battle and the invasion of the Aleutian Islands

he knew the strength of Yamamoto's fleet off Australia

and he knew the strength of the Japanese Northern Area Fleet bound for Alaska

Nimitz also knew the Alaska operation would open [June 1, 1942] or shortly thereafter

Admiral Nimitz decided to confront the enemy fleet -- May 1, 1942

he sent a third of his surface fleet (Task Force 8) under Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald to defend Alaska

but Nimitz kept three aircraft carriers to defend Australia and New Zealand

Theobald was ordered to hold Dutch Harbor, a small naval facility in the eastern Aleutians, to prevent the Japanese from gaining a foothold in Alaska at all cost

#### MORE JAPANESE AMERICANS ARRIVE AT PUYALLUP'S CAMP HARMONY

Two hundred more Japanese people who lived in the vicinity of the Bremerton Naval Shipyard were removed from Bainbridge Island -- May 2, 1942

they were taken to Camp Harmony to await assignment to permanent camps

(Within a week more than 2,500 American Japanese from Seattle and vicinity

had been transported to Puyallup

once bustling streets of Japan Town were filled with boarded up stores, hotels and businesses)

#### LIVING CONDITIONS AT CAMP HARMONY ARE VERY DIFFICULT

New arrivals to Camp Harmony faced strangers in unaccustomed close quarters

they shared the communal realities of mess halls, latrines, shower rooms and barracks

Rain fell on the tarpaper roofs at Puyallup during the drenching 1942 Pacific Northwest spring

water trickled down low angled sloping roofs through cracks and onto blankets, clothes and faces  
King and Pierce county American Japanese endured this misery

as they faced the shock of their sudden loss of freedom, property, possessions and pets  
Inmates lived in makeshift barracks divided into what was euphemistically called “apartments”  
“apartments” consisted of one room, approximately eighteen by twenty feet where a family lived  
“apartment” walls did not reach to the ceiling so that the noise of talking and crying infants  
drifted along the barracks through the four foot gap  
blankets were hung as makeshift dividers to provide some privacy for family members  
furnishings consisted of army cots -- one per person  
mattresses were available for the early arrivals  
while those who came later temporarily made do with straw-filled ticks  
heat was provided by a single stove  
light was supplied by a bare bulb hanging from the ceiling and from one window  
there was no running water  
special honeymoon rooms were reserved by newlywed couples  
group toilets and showers were a walk away as were the mess halls, canteen and laundry room  
privies constructed without any dividers were used until the inmates themselves built dividers  
group showers remained the standard during the four months Camp Harmony was in use  
Late at night was no exception to the lack of privacy  
as open spaces between walls and ceilings amplified sounds  
which ricocheted through the entire darkened barrack  
insomniacs endured snoring, coughing, whispering, arguing, crying and pacing

#### PLANNING FOR CAMP HARMONY IS INADEQUATE

Early incompetence by Army planners led to occupancy of the assembly centers  
before the installation of refrigeration and other adequate food storage equipment  
initially, inmates ate army rations designed for troops in the field  
this canned meat, vegetable and fruit diet lacked any ethnic sensitivity  
fortunately these soon gave way to fresh and more pleasant meals  
Healthful sanitary conditions evolved more slowly, resulting in public health threats everywhere  
because of the inexperience of kitchen workers and improper oversight of equipment  
outbreaks of diarrhea plagued most assembly centers  
spoiled Vienna sausages caused a severe flare-up among the Puyallup inmates -- early May  
symptoms emerged after curfew and the commotion led to near panic by guard tower sentries

flashlights moved erratically in the darkness lighting the way  
with all public stalls occupied, pinpoints of light illuminated awaiting huddled groups  
fearing an insurrection, sentries manned the spotlights and called for reinforcements  
but order was soon restored, tragedy was averted and the epidemic passed quickly  
given crowded and unsanitary conditions at most assembly centers,

it is surprising that more frequent, if not serious, outbreaks of gastroenteritis did not take place  
American Japanese doctors, nurses, dentists, and pharmacists, themselves inmates  
provided most of the health care at Camp Harmony

even though the center's temporary occupancy relegated medical facilities to infirmary status  
Army statisticians recorded for the Puyallup Assembly Center a total of 37 births, 11 deaths  
(in [August] alone, there were seven operating room surgeries and 2,260 outpatient treatments)

### CIVILIANS RECEIVE THEIR FIRST RATION BOOKS

Across the country 8,000 rationing boards were created to administer rationing restrictions  
ration stamps were valid only for a set period of time to discourage hoarding  
each household was limited to forty-eight points in a ration book

War Ration Book Number One, or the "Sugar Book" were distributed -- May 4, 1942

by more than 100,000 schoolteachers, PTA groups and other volunteers

To get a classification and a book of rationing stamps,

consumers had to appear before a local rationing board

each person in a household received a ration book including babies and small children  
who qualified for canned milk not available to others

*War Ration Book One - 1942* included the following is a set of instructions:

**"Your first ration book has been issued to you, originally containing 28 war ration stamps. Other books may be issued at later dates. The following instructions apply to your first book and will apply to any later books, unless otherwise ordered by the Office of Price administration. In order to obtain a later book, the first book must be turned in. You should preserve War Rations Books with the greatest possible care.**

**1 - From the time the Office of Price Administration may issue orders rationing certain products. After the dates indicated by such orders, these products can be purchased only through the use of War rations Books containing valid War Ration Stamps.**

**2 - The orders of the Office of Price Administration will designate the stamps to be used for the purchase of a particular rationed product, the period during which each of these stamps may be used, and the amounts which may be bought with each stamp.**

**3 - Stamps become valid for use only when and as directed by the Orders of the Office of Price Administration.**

**4 - Unless otherwise announced, the Ration Week is from Saturday midnight to the following Saturday midnight.**

**5 - War Ration stamps may be used in any retail store in the United States.**

**6 - War Ration Stamps may be used only by or for the person named and described in the War Ration Book.**

**7 - Every person must see that this War Ration Book is kept in a safe place and properly used. Parents are responsible for the safekeeping and use of their children's War Ration Book.**

**8 - When you buy any rationed product, the proper stamp must be detached in the presence of the storekeeper, his employee, or the person making the delivery on his behalf. If a stamp is torn out of the War Ration Book in any other way than above indicated, it becomes void. If a stamp is partly torn or mutilated and more than one half of it remains in the book, it is valid. Otherwise it becomes void.**

**9 - If your War Ration Book is lost, destroyed, stolen or mutilated, you should report that fact to the local Ration Board.**

**10 - If you enter a hospital, or other institution, and expect to be there for more than 10 days, you must turn your War Ration Book over to the person in charge. It will be returned to you upon your request when you leave.**

**11 - When a person dies, his War Ration Book must be returned to the local Ration Board, in accordance with the regulations.**

**12 - If you have any complaints, questions, or difficulties regarding your War Ration Book, consult your local Ration Board."**

For the first time in years, consumers had money to spend, but there were few goods available to buy  
frustration continued to mount until the end of the war

(when the war finally came to a close [1945], industries returned to consumer production  
and Americans went on a buying spree of unprecedented proportions)

## **PACIFIC THEATER IS THE SCENE OF A MAJOR SEA BATTLE**

Battle of the Coral Sea was the first major naval battle of the Pacific Theater -- May 4-[8], 1942

for the first time aircraft carriers engaged each other in battle

as the U.S. and Australia naval and air forces engaged the Imperial Japanese Navy

it was the first naval battle in history in which neither combatant's ships

sighted or fired directly on the other

Losses were heavy on both sides

U.S. scuttled one aircraft carrier, another carrier was damaged, a destroyer and an oiler were sunk, sixty-nine aircraft were destroyed and 656 men killed

Imperial Japan suffered the loss of a light carrier and a destroyer sunk, three additional small warships were sunk, another destroyer and two smaller warships and a transport ship all were damaged, ninety-two aircraft were lost and 966 men killed

Four-day fight resulted in a tactical victory for the Japanese in terms of ships sunk but a strategic victory for the Allies as Japanese expansion was turned back for the first time more importantly, one Japanese aircraft carrier (*Shōkaku*) was damaged and another (*Zuikaku*) was so depleted of aircraft that neither could continue to participate in the war

#### FIGHT FOR COOREGIDOR IS BRUTAL

General Jonathan M. Wainwright sent a message to General Douglas MacArthur in Australia:

**“Situation here is fast becoming desperate.”**<sup>19</sup> [May 3, 1942]

Japanese began their invasion of Corregidor -- May 5, 1942

however, the invaders miscalculated which direction the wind and tide would take them they ended up far from their intended landing area

When the Japanese closed in, Americans and Filipinos fought hard firing rifles, machine guns, artillery was fired at point-blank blank range

However, that was only the first wave of Japanese attackers

many more men had been shipped in to attack the base

Allies tried desperately to form a counterattack

but when Japanese tanks entered the fray their fate became apparent

#### GENERAL WAINWRIGHT DECIDES TO SURRENDER COOEGIDOR

Because of the lack of supplies, mounting battle losses and in the interest of minimizing casualties

Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright decided to surrender -- noon May 6, 1942

he conveyed his report to President Roosevelt:

**“with head bowed in sadness but not in shame,”**<sup>20</sup> he would surrender Corregidor.

this surrender signaled the beginning of the end of organized resistance to the Japanese in the Philippines

---

<sup>19</sup> John Toland, *The Rising Sun: The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire, 1936-1945*, P. 311.

<sup>20</sup> John Toland, *The Rising Sun: The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire, 1936-1945*, P. 313.

but only Corregidor was surrendered  
other islands of the Philippines remained under Allied control  
and the resistance would continue in the south  
American flag was lowered and replaced with a white flag  
General Wainwright was taken to Cabcaben, Bataan in the Philippine Islands  
there he signed the surrender agreement -- May 7, 1942  
next day he was taken to a radio station to inform all of the Allied troops in the area  
captured troops taken to Manila where they were put on parade,  
before being taken by train to Prison Camp Cabanatuan in the Philippines  
they were not part of the Bataan Death March  
General Wainwright was the highest-ranking American held in a prison camp  
despite his rank, his treatment at the hands of the Japanese was very similar to that of his men

#### RATIONING IS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE GASOLINE

A national speed limit of 35 miles per hour was imposed to save fuel and rubber on tires  
Volunteers again helped distribute gasoline cards in seventeen Atlantic and Pacific Northwest states  
an appearance before a local War Price and Rationing Board was required  
to get a classification and gasoline ration stamps  
acquiring a gasoline ration card, required the person certify a need for gasoline  
and ownership of no more than five tires.  
all tires in excess of five per driver were confiscated by the government  
an "A" sticker on a car was the lowest priority of gasoline rationing  
it entitled the car owner to three to four gallons of gasoline per week;  
"B" stickers were issued to workers in the military industry,  
they were entitled to up to eight gallons of gasoline per week;  
"C" stickers were granted to persons deemed very essential to the war effort such as doctors;  
"T" rations were made available for truckers delivering supplies to the population  
"T" sticker provided for unlimited amounts of fuel;  
"X" stickers on cars entitled the holder to unlimited supplies  
these were the highest priority in the system and included ministers, police, firemen,  
and civil defense workers  
when 200 Congressmen received "X" stickers a scandal erupted  
(Rationing system was expanded to include new cars and typewriters [to April 1944]  
bicycles were rationed [July])

rationing system did not apply to used goods like clothes or cars)

## RECYCLING ALSO SERVES THE WAR EFFORT

One of the most important areas of civilian involvement during the war was recycling

many everyday commodities were vital to the war effort

drives were organized to recycle such things as rubber, tin, paper, lumber and steel

waste kitchen fats (the predominant raw material of explosives and many pharmaceuticals)

and many other household items were collected

War propaganda played a prominent role in many of these drives

slogans encouraging recycling became part of the language promoted by the government

“Get into the scrap!” and “Get some cash for your trash”

(a nominal sum was paid to the donor for many kinds of scrap items)

Commodities such as rubber and tin remained important until the end of the war

while items such as steel were critically needed at first

but only in lesser quantities as damaged war materials were returned from overseas for scrap

decreasing the need for civilian scrap metal drives

## PROPAGANDA SUPPORTS THE WAR EFFORT

Media industry cooperated with the federal government in presenting the official view of the war

all movie scripts had to be pre-approved

posters helped to mobilize the nation during World War II

inexpensive, accessible, and ever-present, posters were an ideal agent

for making the war the personal mission of every citizen

government agencies, businesses, and private organizations

issued an array of poster images linking the military front with the home front

every American was encouraged to boost production at work and at home

posters developed by commercial artists conveyed more than simple slogans

most posters expressed the needs and goals of all patriotic Americans

some, however, resorted to extreme racial and ethnic caricatures of the enemy

sometimes as hopelessly bumbling cartoon characters

sometimes as evil, half-human creatures

Cartoons and short subjects contributed to the war effort

Warner Brothers Studios and Disney Studios gave unprecedented support

by creating patriotic and humorous short films

these reminded movie-goers of wartime activities such as rationing and scrap drives,  
war bond purchases, and the creation of victory gardens

Warner Studio shorts such as *Draftee Daffy* and *Daffy - The Commando*  
used humor to inflict a unflinching mockery of the enemy

Werner Brothers also produced training films to remind many military men of the importance  
of following proper procedure during wartime for their own safety

Hanna Barbara contributed to the war effort with a slyly pro-America short cartoon

*The Yankee Doodle Mouse* with Lieutenant Jerry Mouse as hero and Tom Cat as the enemy

Walt Disney Studio helped the war effort

almost every cartoon Disney produced at this time dealt with the war effort

each Disney cartoon began with a headshot of Mickey Mouse, Donald Duck, or Goofy,  
each wore an Army or Navy cap (Donald Duck still does)

Disney produced promotional and comic short features on the importance of rationing,  
buying bonds and paying one's income tax (*Taxes Against the Axis*)

Disney's famous Three Little Pigs song *Who's Afraid of the Big, Bad Wolf*  
became a rallying cry for civilians during the war

Practical Pig's house was made of war bonds -- Big Bad Wolf wore a Nazi swastika

Military units used cartoon characters as their mascots

Warner Brothers' Looney Tunes characters were used by a number of American military units  
and on individual fighting vehicles -- mostly tanks, jeeps and warplanes

- Bugs Bunny was the mascot of Kingman Army Air Field, Kingman, Arizona;  
486<sup>th</sup> Bombardment squadron and 530<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Squadron;
- Daffy Duck represented the 600<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Squadron;
- Sylvester served as mascot for the 45<sup>th</sup> Reconnaissance Squadron;
- Yosemite Sam led the U.S. Army Air Corps 20<sup>th</sup> Reconnaissance Squadron

Disney's cartoon characters also became mascots during the war:

- American Volunteer Group's "Flying Tiger" insignia was created by the Disney Company;
- Donald Duck served as mascot for the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary;  
309<sup>th</sup> Fighter Squadron; 415<sup>th</sup> Fighter Squadron; 438<sup>th</sup> Fighter Squadron;  
479<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Squadron and 531<sup>st</sup> Bombardment Squadron;
- Goofy was the mascot of the 602<sup>nd</sup> Bombardment Squadron  
and 756<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Squadron;
- Disney's Pete led the United States Merchant Marine and 603<sup>rd</sup> Bombardment Squadron

## INFLATION IS A CONCERN TO ECONOMISTS

Although citizens were investing money into War Bonds as consumer goods were not unavailable in the crush to meet the demands of war there were more than enough jobs -- most were well paid Personal income was at an all-time high, and more dollars were chasing fewer goods to purchase this was a recipe for runaway inflation that was largely avoided because Americans were also saving money at an all-time high rate mostly in War Bonds but also in private savings accounts and insurance policies

## FEDERAL PRICE CONTROLS GO INTO EFFECT

Fiscal and financial matters were also addressed by federal agencies Office of Price Administration also known as "General Max" used the *General Maximum Price Regulation Act* -- passed by Congress to freeze the prices of more than half of the foodstuffs for sale in an attempt to curtail inflation by maintaining prices at their [March 1942] levels prices on practically all everyday goods, starting with sugar and coffee were frozen

## WARTIME WAGES ARE FROZEN

National War Labor Board (NWLB) limited wartime wage increases to about 15 percent annually neither "General Max" nor the wage-increase limit was entirely successful although inflation was kept somewhat under control (between [April 1942] and [June 1946], the most strident period federal inflation control, inflation was just 3.5 percent annually rate had been 10.3 percent in the six months before [April 1942] and it soared to 28.0 percent in the six months after [June 1946]) cutting the rate of inflation meant that many American civilians enjoyed a stable or even improving quality of life during the war

## LABOR UNIONS CHANGE WITH THE DEMANDS OF WAR

War mobilization changed the relationship of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) with both employers and the national government both the CIO and the larger American Federation of Labor (AFL) grew rapidly in the war years Nearly all the unions that belonged to the CIO were fully supportive of both the war effort and of the Roosevelt administration however the United Mine Workers, who had been driven from the AFL,

had taken an isolationist stand before the war,  
and opposed Roosevelt's reelection in [1940] and left the CIO [1942]  
Major unions supported a wartime no-strike pledge that aimed to eliminate  
not only major strikes for new contracts but also the innumerable small strikes  
called by shop stewards and local union leadership to protest local grievances  
in return for laborers' no-strike pledge, the federal government offered arbitration  
to determine the wages and other terms of new contracts  
those procedures produced modest wage increases during the first few years of the war  
but not enough to keep up with inflation,  
particularly when combined with the slowness of the arbitration machinery  
Labor unions and their members however, did receive benefits  
federal "maintenance-of-membership" rule that allowed unions to count all new employees  
as union members and to draw union dues from new employees' paychecks  
so long as the unions themselves had already been recognized by the employer  
given that most of the new employment occurred in unionized workplaces,  
including war plants funded by the federal government through defense spending, "**the  
maintenance-of-membership ruling was a fabulous boon for organized labor,**"<sup>21</sup>  
it required employers to accept unions and allowed unions to grow dramatically  
as organized labor expanded from 10.5 million members [1941]  
(to 14.75 million [1945])  
approximately 35.5 percent of the non-agricultural workforce was unionized [1945]  
this was a record high)

#### BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES THE ATLANTIC OCEAN

She was the third ship in U.S. Navy history to be named for the state of Washington  
although a number of other ships had been named in honor of General George Washington  
USS *Washington* was the second and last of the South Carolina class battleships to be built:

- 728.8 feet long, 108.3 feet at the beam, with a draft of 33.0 feet
- she had a range of 17,450 nautical miles at 15 knots (17 miles per hour)  
with a top speed of 26.5 knots (30 mph)
- she was protected by a maximum of 16 inches of steel plate
- she carried a complement of 2,339 personnel (144 officers and 2,195 enlisted)

---

<sup>21</sup> David M. Kennedy, *The American People in World War II*, P. 217.

•she was armed with 9 × 16” (406 mm) guns, 20 × 53/8” (127 mm) dual-purpose guns,  
16 × 1.1” machine guns;

these were replaced by 20 mm and 40 mm rapid-fire anti-aircraft heavy machine guns

USS *Washington*, BB-56, was ordered built [August 1, 1937]

her keel was laid in Philadelphia Navy Yard [June 14, 1938]

she was launched [June 1, 1940] and commissioned -- May 15, 1941

with Captain Howard H.J. Benson in command

USS *Washington* was on her shakedown and training cruise in the Atlantic Ocean

when the Japanese Navy attacked Pearl Harbor [December 7, 1941]

*Washington* remained in Atlantic waters, serving as the flagship for Admiral John Wilcox,  
commander of the Atlantic Fleet’s battleships and Task Force 39

she set sail for Great Britain [March 26, 1942]

to reinforce the British fleet during the invasion of Madagascar in the Indian Ocean

on the first day at sea Admiral John Wilcox vanished when he went overboard

Rear Admiral Robert C. Giffen succeeded Wilcox as commander of the task force

USS *Washington* was reassigned to the North Atlantic and the Baltic Sea [April 28]

to protect convoys of allied cargo ships carrying supplies to the Soviet port of Murmansk

when she returned to Great Britain she hosted King George VI, who visited the battleship [June 7]

After completing another patrol of the North Atlantic, USS *Washington*

headed for the New York Navy Yard and an overhaul which began [July 23, 1942]

## GORDON HIRABAYASHI CHALLENGES EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

Throughout the Pacific coast only 360 American Japanese were allowed to transfer  
from the assembly centers to go to college

opportunities in Washington State lagged even behind that

just three students from Camp Harmony attended classes at the University of Washington

Japanese University of Washington senior, Quaker and conscientious objector Gordon Hirabayashi

drove with his attorney to the Seattle FBI office -- May 16, 1942

there he challenged the Army’s exclusion orders from the West Coast which he believed

were based on racial prejudice and violated the United States Constitution

in a four-page statement he wrote: **“I would be giving helpless consent to the denial of  
practically all of the things which give me incentive to live.”**<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Dorothy M. Ehrlich, “Remembering Gordon Hirabayashi,” ACLU, January 11, 2012. [www.aclu.org/blog/racial-justice/remembering-gordon-hirabayashi](http://www.aclu.org/blog/racial-justice/remembering-gordon-hirabayashi)

Hirabayashi was subsequently charged with disobeying Public Law 503  
which provided criminal penalties for violations of the exclusion orders  
and for failure to comply with the Army's curfew order  
Gordon Hirabayashi refused to post bail was placed in the King County jail to await trial  
because one court requirement was to join other American Japanese  
at the Camp Harmony Assembly Center

#### FARM WORKERS ARE NEEDED IN IDAHO

A few fortunate Camp Harmony inmates succeeded in leaving early  
as the nation's farm labor crisis deepened with draft-age workers entering military service  
or taking on higher paying jobs in the war industry,  
sugar processors turned to the Japanese assembly centers as an untapped labor source  
Recruitment at the Portland and Puyallup Assembly Centers began -- mid-May  
soon seventy-two volunteers departed for eastern Oregon and Montana to plant sugar beets

#### JAPANESE IMPERIAL HIGH COMMAND DEVELOPS A NEW PACIFIC THEATER PLAN

After the Battle of the Coral Sea had stopped Japanese advances,  
Japanese military high command sought to eliminate America as a strategic power in the Pacific  
Japanese leaders hoped another demoralizing defeat like Pearl Harbor  
would force the U.S. to yield in the Pacific War  
Japanese military commanders' plan was to lure the United States' aircraft carriers into a trap  
At the same time, Japanese plans were being carried out for an attack on the Aleutian Islands  
between the Bering Sea and the Pacific Gulf of Alaska  
perhaps in an effort to draw-off part of America's Pacific fleet from Australia

#### UNITED STATES ESTABLISHES A DEFENSE OF ALASKA

Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald's Task Force 8 composed of five cruisers, fourteen destroyers  
and six submarines quietly left Pearl Harbor -- May 25, 1942  
to take a position in the Alaskan Sea 400 miles off Kodiak Island  
and wait for the arrival of the Japanese Northern Area Fleet  
Admiral Theobald established his headquarters on Kodiak Island  
there he met with Major General Simon B. Buckner, Jr.,

commander of the Army's Alaska Defense Command  
Command authority in the North Pacific Area was divided and cumbersome  
Admiral Theobald became commander of all Allied naval and air forces  
he reported directly to Admiral Chester Nimitz  
authority over the ground forces remained under General Buckner who answered to  
Lt. Gen. John L. DeWitt, commander of the San Francisco-based Western Defense Command  
responsible for the defense of the coast of Alaska and western Canada  
differences between Admiral Nimitz and General DeWitt regarding the North Pacific Area  
were referred to the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington, D.C. for resolution

#### LIFE AT CAMP HARMONY REMAINS BLEAK

Without distractions provided by employment and volunteerism, time passed slowly for most people  
teenager Tamako Inouye remembered the summer of boredom (Inouye interview<sup>23</sup>)

she and friends experienced at Camp Harmony: **“There was this space between the barracks. When it was really hot everybody would go to one side of this lane, lean against the building, and just sit there. And later on in the day when the sun changed its course we'd go to the other side.”**

Some inmates remained bored while others faced hard work  
odd jobs paid 30¢ an hour for a forty-four hour week  
children attended a third rate school

#### LAKE ROOSEVELT BEHIND GRAND COULEE DAM FILLS WITH WATER

Water first ran over the spillway of Grand Coulee Dam -- June 1, 1942

jubilant crowd of ten thousand gathered to see the spectacle of millions and millions of gallons  
of water from the clear, cold Columbia River flood over the spillway of the dam  
and plummet into the river below in a stream twice as high as Niagara Falls  
Grand Coulee Dam, like Bonneville Dam, was part of a vast hydroelectric generating project  
(eight years after construction began a 151-mile-long reservoir covering 82,000 acres  
backed up almost to the Canadian border

Franklin Delano Roosevelt Lake held water for hydroelectric generation  
Gravity moved water from behind Grand Coulee Dam through generators creating electricity  
eighteen turbines developed 2.7 million horse power  
each turbine was rated at 150,000 horsepower and provided a total of 108,000 kilowatts

---

<sup>23</sup> Louise Fiset, *Camp Harmony of Puyallup Assembly Center (1942)* Historylink. org, October 7, 2008.

combined the Bonneville Dam the capacity reached 2,280,000 kilowatts  
however, lack of fish ladders blocked salmon migration to half the Columbia River drainage area  
Many critics who had declared it to be a colossal waste of money  
located in the near-wilderness of a remote state  
its only customers, said on congressman, would be “sage brush and jackrabbits”  
others called it a “white elephant” and wondered how the sparsely populated Pacific Northwest  
would ever use all the power it generated  
(United States entry into World War II only months after the completion of Grand Coulee Dam  
silenced the critics as a host of war-related industries needed all the hydroelectric power  
that Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams could generate)

#### GRAND COULEE DAM IS A SOURCE OF WATER FOR IRRIGATION

In addition to generating electricity, Grand Coulee Dam, unlike Bonneville Dam,  
was also conceived as part of a vast irrigation project to transform thousands of acres  
of parched, sagebrush-covered land in central Washington into a garden  
that boosters hope in time would support half a million people  
(in fact, those expectations were exceeded as today the populated leaped to 1,403,000  
and taxable wealth in the Pacific Northwest expanded by \$3,000,000,000)

The Grand Coulee was a canyon carved out by the Columbia River during the last Ice Age  
North Dam was constructed directly to the west and above Grand Coulee Dam  
and rockfaced, earthfilled Dry Falls Dam to the south to enclose the Grand Coulee  
twelve massive pumps capable of lifting 4,300,000 gallons of water a minute  
were housed in an immense pumping plant  
these pumps lifted water from Franklin Delano Roosevelt Lake behind Grand Coulee Dam  
up 280 feet and dumped it into Grand Coulee Reservoir enclosed by the two dams  
this water was used for the reclamation project that irrigated 1,200,000 previously unfarmed acres  
twenty-seven-mile long Frank Banks Lake,  
named for the U.S. Bureau of Reclamation project manager, covered part of Grand Coulee  
and rose 283 feet above the dam and held water for irrigation purposes  
(this portion of the irrigation cost was built at a cost of \$222,674,000)  
several thousand miles of canals, waterways, ditches tunnels and siphons  
were constructed at a cost of \$435,743,000 to carry water to the Big Bend irrigation district  
However, Grand Coulee Dam’s original primary goal of irrigation  
was postponed as wartime needs for electricity increased

powerhouses began production of electricity vital to the war effort

## BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) OVERSEES DELIVERY OF CHEAP POWER

Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) was concerned with delivering hydroelectric power as cheaply and as uniformly as possible

BPA paid for and managed the complex multimillion-dollar transmission systems it erected hydroelectric power was distributed throughout the region by an efficient central grid that saved millions of barrels of oil and millions of tons of coal during the war

these fuels and the transportation facilities to handle them were in desperately short supply

World War II greatly accelerated both the manufacture and use of hydroelectric power:

- one-third of the nation's reduction and rolling of aluminum during the war was accomplished with electric power in plants at Vancouver, Spokane, Tacoma, and Longview in Washington and Troutdale, Oregon;
- lumber mills, extensively driven by electricity, increased their use during the war;
- Boeing airplane factories were electrically powered;
- electrified shipyards at Seattle, Portland, Bremerton, Everett, Tacoma and other towns turned out ships of war;
- other war industries used electric power:
  - magnesium plants in Spokane, Washington and Hoodport, Oregon),
  - cement plants at Bellingham and Concrete, Washington and Oswego, Oregon),
  - ferrosilicon located in Wenatchee, Washington,
  - ferrochrome, calcium, carbide, chlorates and steel in widely scattered areas as hundreds of smaller companies produced war materials
- (in addition to these and ordinary prewar uses, electric power would service the highly secret atomic bomb [Manhattan] project at Hanford, Washington)

## PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICTS (PUDs) REACH INTO THE RURAL REGIONS

War brought about a great need for more foodstuffs

Grand Coulee Dam and federal aid to farmers gave public power companies an opportunity to provide electricity for homes, barns, milking machines, refrigeration systems, sprinkling systems, and hundreds of other improvements

Thirteen PUDs were in operation in Washington State -- 1942

supporters of public power pointed out the benefits of electricity being extended to remote villages and isolated farms without the usual incentive (and added expense) of profits

opponents of public power declared that the law authorized permission  
to loot private power companies at will  
they also charged that PUD commissioners, three for each utility district,  
had more power than the governor and were accountable to no one

#### U.S. DEVELOPS A PLAN OF ATTACK ON THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE NORTHERN AREA FLEET

American military strength in all of Alaska stood at 45,000 men

with about 13,000 at Cold Bay (Fort Randall) on the southern tip of the Alaskan Peninsula  
and at two other Aleutian bases

a naval station at Dutch Harbor on Unalaska Island, 200 miles west of Cold Bay,  
and recently built Army air base (Fort Glenn) on Umnak Island

seventy miles west of the Dutch Harbor naval facility

army strength, less air force personnel, at those three bases totaled no more than 2,300

composed mainly of infantry, field and antiaircraft artillery troops,

and a large construction engineer contingent rushed in to construct the bases

Admiral Theobald assumed control of the U.S. Army Air Corps' Eleventh Air Force on Kodiak Island  
formerly commanded by General William C. Butler

this force consisted of ten heavy bombers, thirty-four medium bombers and ninety-five fighters

divided between the main base, Elmendorf Airfield in Anchorage, Alaska

and at airfields at Cold Bay and on Umnak

Admiral Theobald's Task Force 8 operated in the Gulf of Alaska 400 miles southeast of Kodiak Island

this position was maintained to be able to intercept any attempt to land troops on the mainland

or otherwise challenge American shore defenses

Admiral Theobald ordered the Eleventh Air Force to find the Japanese Northern Area Fleet

steaming toward Dutch Harbor -- June 1, 1942

they were to attack the invading fleet with bombers

concentrating on sinking the two aircraft carriers

after enemy airplanes were removed from action Task Force 8 would engage and destroy the fleet

#### JAPANESE FLEET IS DISCOVERED

Approaching enemy fleet was spotted by a U.S. Naval patrol plane -- afternoon June 2, 1942

its location was reported to be 800 miles southwest of Dutch Harbor, Alaska

Admiral Robert A. Theobald placed his entire command on full alert

shortly thereafter bad weather set in -- no further sightings of the fleet were made that day

## JAPANESE LAUNCH AN INEFFECTIVE ATTACK ON DUTCH HARBOR

Early in the morning, despite dense fog and rough seas, the Japanese launched three dozen aircraft to attack Dutch Harbor -- June 3, 1942

in all seventeen planes, half of the flight, found the naval base, the first arriving -- 5:45 a.m.

Japanese pilots searching for targets came under intense anti-aircraft fire

they soon found themselves confronted by U.S. fighter planes

sent from Fort Glenn on Umnak Island

startled by the American response, they quickly released their bombs,

made a cursory strafing run, and left to return to their carriers

little damage was done to Dutch Harbor

remainder of the attack planes became lost in the fog and darkness and crashed into the sea

or returned to their carriers without delivering their payload

During the attack Japan's fleet remained bound in fog out of sight

equally discouraging, because of a communication failure U.S. planes based at Cold Harbor

had received no word of the attack

## SECOND MAJOR SEA BATTLE OCCURS IN THE PACIFIC THEATER

Imperial Japanese High Command planned to capture the Central Pacific island of Midway

to use as an advance base as well as to trap and destroy the U.S. Pacific Fleet

Battle of Midway was considered the decisive battle of the war in the Pacific -- June 4-[7], 1942

carrier-based Japanese planes clashed with U.S. planes from aircraft carriers and Midway Island

Because of communication intelligence successes, U.S. Pacific Fleet surprised the Japanese forces

four Japanese aircraft carriers that had attacked Pearl Harbor only six months before were sunk

United States lost one carrier, USS *Lexington*

Battle of Midway resulted in a U.S. victory that marked a turning point in the Pacific Theater

American losses of one aircraft carrier sunk, one destroyer sunk, 150 aircraft destroyed

and 307 men killed paled when compared to Japanese losses of four carriers sunk,

one cruiser sunk, 248 aircraft destroyed and 3,057 men killed

Battle of Midway marked the high-water mark of the Japanese Navy

before this battle the Japanese had been on the offensive

as they captured territory throughout Asia and the Pacific

Unsuccessful in his effort to lure U.S. surface ships into range of his battleships,

Japanese Naval Marshal General Isoroku Yamamoto ordered his crippled fleet to return to Japan

rather than have the Northern Area Fleet in Alaska join him, Yamamoto issued orders to return to the Aleutians to execute his original mission of an attack on Adak Island and thereby score a success to help compensate for the Midway disaster  
After the battle of Midway, the Americans and their Allies took the offensive in the Pacific Theater

#### JAPANESE NORTHERN FLEET RETURNS TO ATTACK DUTCH HARBOR

This time the pilots were better organized and better prepared -- June 4, 1942  
when the attack finally ended that afternoon, the base's oil storage tanks were ablaze, part of the hospital was demolished and a beached barracks ship was damaged  
eleven U.S. planes were downed while the Japanese lost ten aircraft  
thirty-three G.I.s and ten civilians lost their lives in the attack -- sixty-four more were wounded  
American pilots finally re-located the Japanese carriers, but efforts to destroy them proved futile  
bad weather again set in and all contact with the enemy fleet was lost

#### U.S. TASK FORCE 8 ENTERS THE FIGHT IN ALUTEAN WATERS

Admiral Theobald sent his task force to investigate a report of enemy warships in the Bering Sea heading south toward Unalaska Island -- June 5, 1942  
he believed this to be a landing force intent upon seizing Dutch Harbor  
Admiral Theobald instructed the U.S. Army Air Corps' Eleventh Air Force on Kodiak Island to attack the enemy ships with all available aircraft  
but rapidly developing clouds in the area where the enemy ships were reported  
this cloud cover prevented U.S. pilots from finding their targets  
six recently newly-arrived B-17 Flying Fortress bombers equipped with radar  
reported scoring several hits on enemy ships -- but these later proved to be uninhabited islands  
South of Kodiak Island Task Force 8 searched for the enemy fleet, the Japanese moved further south to join Naval Marshal General Yamamoto who had just suffered the loss of four large carriers in the major battle near Midway Island

#### JAPANESE INVADE THE WESTERN ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

Japanese fleet did not follow their orders to attack Adak Island  
instead, the fleet turned to the western Aleutians where Kiska Island was occupied -- June 6, 1942  
these were the first enemy forces to land on United States soil  
since the British had done so during the War of 1812  
Aleutian Islands' strategic value was their ability to control the Pacific's "Great Circle" air routes

Japanese High Command reasoned that control of the Aleutians would prevent a possible U.S. attack across the Northern Pacific. United States feared that the islands would be used as airbases from which to launch aerial assaults against the West Coast.

#### ATTU ISLAND IN THE ALEUTIANS IS OCCUPIED BY JAPANESE TROOPS

In addition to Kiska Island, Japanese soldiers next waded ashore at the western Aleutian Islands of Attu and Aggatuu -- June 7, 1942. Although no opposition was encountered, the Japanese public was told that this was a great victory (news of the disaster at Midway was reported only after the war was over). Japan originally intended to abandon the islands before winter set in but the High Command instead decided to stay and build airfields on both islands. American plans to recapture the islands were begun almost immediately. General Simon B. Buckner, Jr. and General John L. DeWitt believed the Aleutian Islands could serve as a bombing approach to Japan. Joint Chiefs of Staff agreed that the sooner a determined effort was made to oust the Japanese the lower would be the price in men and materiel to do so. They also theorized the attack on the Aleutians and the occupation of its westernmost islands might be a holding action designed to screen a northward thrust into the Soviet Union that might also include the occupation of St. Lawrence Island in the Bering Sea and nearby Nome, Alaska with its adjacent airfields on the Alaskan mainland but the real motive for Americans' recapturing the islands was mainly psychological to remove the only Japanese foothold on American soil in the Western Hemisphere. Military Joint Chiefs of Staff wanted to move quickly to regain Kiska, Attu and Aggatuu Islands. Admiral Theobald and General Buckner agreed to establish a series of airfields west of Umnak where bombers could launch strikes against Kiska, the closest of the enemy-held islands.

#### UNITED STATES STRIVES TO DEVELOP ATOMIC WEAPONS

As part of the United States' efforts to produce atomic weapons during World War II, President Franklin Roosevelt created the Manhattan Engineer District within the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Army Corps of Engineers was given the task of developing a new secret weapon -- June 1942. Manhattan Engineer District, unlike other government projects, had no geographic boundaries it had only a mission: to develop an atomic bomb.

(like other Corps of Engineers projects this one was named for the location of its headquarters)

#### U.S. CONSTRUCTS DEFENSES ON THE ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

To make it easier to strike the Japanese army and navy,  
installations were built on Atka Island at Port Heiden on the north end of the Alaska Peninsula  
when the installation was garrisoned with 1,400 men -- June 17, 1942  
it became the Army's Fort Morrow Army Airfield  
although the airfield did not have any permanent assigned units during the war,  
it hosted numerous temporary USAAF and Naval Air units during the Aleutian Campaign  
regular bombing runs were made on Japanese installations at Kiska and Attu islands

#### FEAR OF AN ALASKAN INVASION IS VERY REAL

Possibility of a Japanese invasion of the Alaskan mainland was increased  
when reports were received of a Japanese fleet operating in the Bering Sea  
three separate sightings placed the enemy fleet within striking distance -- June 20, 1942  
this suggested an enemy raid on, or an outright invasion of, the Alaskan mainland was at hand  
Nome, Alaska was the likely objective  
Urgency bordering on panic set in  
it triggered what was to become the first mass airlift in American history  
within thirty-six hours military as well as commandeered civilian aircraft  
flew nearly 2,300 troops to Nome along with artillery and antiaircraft guns  
and several tons of other equipment and supplies

#### CAMP HARMONY TAKES ON THE FEEL OF A COMMUNITY

More than 7,000 people were living in Puyallup's Camp Harmony -- end of June 1942  
they had primarily come from Seattle and its surrounding communities  
including approximately 1,200 people from the Tacoma area  
with a small contingent from Alaska  
Camp Harmony inmates built a semblance of community  
Jimmie Sakamoto's cadre of Nisei volunteers coordinated with the center manager's instructions  
to organize work, recreational, and educational activities  
many went to work -- most in the mess halls,  
others employed their specialized skills as clerks, organizers and medical aides  
Nisei teachers and volunteers guided young charges through "vacation school"

volunteers set up a rotating camp library with books donated by the Seattle Public Library  
other workers organized recreational activities to help stave off boredom and boost morale:  
boxing, kendo, sumo, basketball and horseshoe pitching were popular  
softball leagues provoked instant inter-area rivalries,  
women formed knitting, sewing and crochet groups,  
older men set up *go* (board game) and *shogi* (something like chess) tournaments,  
dance-crazy young people headed for the recreation hall

to dance to the recorded sounds of Glen Miller and other well-known band leaders  
workers' payroll ranged from \$8 per month for unskilled labor to \$16 for professionals  
however, Jimmie's undemocratic process of hand-picking his friends  
as leaders for the Emergency Defense Council

combined with the perception within the Japanese community that he and his group  
were "accommodationists" resulted in unresolved tensions with other inmates

In addition, the center produced the *Camp Harmony-Newsletter*  
published by a Nikkei editorial and production staff

this mimeographed sheet was copies distributed free to the internees  
editor Dick Takeuchi reported center-wide happenings, such as births and deaths,  
ball scores, and Sunday church schedules

however, the content was censored, frustrating Takeuchi and his colleagues  
assembly center's manager communicated his regulations and directives through the newsletter  
Although physically isolated from their former communities with no freedom to move about  
and lacking access to telephone

Camp Harmony inmates accessed news and world events through AM band radio broadcasts  
and mail subscriptions to English language newspapers

letter writing provided their sole means of personal communication with the outside world  
although the newsletter was heavily censored, first-class mail passed freely

Puyallup city post office provided civil service employees to sell stamps and money orders  
and to handle registered mail, while inmates were put on the payroll at \$8 per month  
to sort incoming mail and provide "home" delivery to the barracks

#### IMPERIAL JAPANESE NORTHERN AREA FLEET DEPARTS ALASKAN WATERS

Not until U.S. intelligence reported with some certainty the departure of Japan's Northern Area Fleet  
steaming from the Bering Sea -- early July 1942

did the threat of invasion of the Alaskan mainland decline

troops that had hastily assembled at Nome, Alaska  
were allowed to redeploy to other areas of need

#### CAMP HARMONY AMINISTRATORS BECOME CONCERNED

As cooperative as Jimmie Sakamoto and his Emergency Defense Council  
were in helping inmates to occupy their time and maintain morale,  
the group's heavy-handedness in carrying out the center's regulations  
such as a ban on Japanese language books and music  
and setting up a self-government antagonized the inmates and alarmed administrators  
as a result, to reduce the group's status members of Sakamoto's group were banished  
to other centers by the Wartime Civil Control Administration -- July  
Worse, self-government was banished at all of the assembly centers along the West Coast  
for the most part, just getting through the day took on greater importance than self-governance

#### ADDITIONAL WORK IS COMPLETED ON THE BONNEVILLE POWER PROJECT

Both the Cascades rapids and the old Cascades lock were submerged by the new reservoir  
that formed behind Bonneville Dam -- 1942  
this reservoir, known as Bonneville Reservoir or Lake Bonneville,  
reached forty-eight miles up the Columbia River

#### NEKKEI CONSTRUCTION WORKERS VOLUNTEER TO WORK AT CAMP MINIDOKA

American Japanese remained in Camp Harmony living in extremely crowded conditions  
until their transfer to permanent "relocation centers" (inland prison camps) could begin  
but first the relocation centers had to be constructed -- American Japanese labor was used  
with the promise that families of construction workers would be accepted into the camp  
Transfer of 213 Nikkei volunteers from the Camp Harmony assembly center  
to the Minidoka, Idaho relocation center began -- August 9, 1942  
these volunteers were to prepare the center for the new inhabitants  
scheduled to arrive in trainload units of 500 a day  
when the first internees arrived for construction work at Minidoka -- August 10  
they moved into the crude barracks even though much of the camp was unfinished  
there was no running water or sewage system

#### CONSTRUCTION OF A PERMANENT "RELOCATION CENTER" IS UNDERWAY

Minidoka Relocation Center would be situated on more than 33,000 acres of land  
in south-central Idaho's Jerome County on the Snake River Plain at an elevation of 4,000 feet  
this federal reserve land was dotted with sagebrush and thin basaltic lava flows and cinder cones  
Minidoka Relocation Center, also referred to as Hunt Camp, was located 150 miles southeast of Boise  
and fifteen miles north of Twin Falls and six miles north of Eden at Hunt, Idaho  
Minidoka's central camp consisted of 600 buildings on 950 acres  
located in the west-central portion of the federal reserve  
Five miles of barbed wire fencing and eight watchtowers  
surrounded the administrative and residential areas  
camp's residential area was one mile wide and three miles long and comprised thirty-six blocks  
each block included twelve tarpaper barracks, one dining hall and one laundry building  
communal showers, toilets and a recreation hall served each block

#### MOVE FROM "ASSEMBLY CENTER" TO "RELOCATION CENTER" BEGINS

U.S. Army insisted on having all American Japanese removed from the West Coast at once  
they did not halt the evacuation to assembly centers until no more internees could be held  
Transfer to Minidoka Relocation Center required twenty-one especially requisitioned trains  
wartime demands to move troops on the nation's rail lines  
forced the Wartime Civilian Control Administration to use re-commissioned passenger cars  
old hulks that generated universal complaints from Japanese passengers and officials alike  
and added to the humiliation of incarceration  
dirty, with inadequate water pressure, faltering air conditioning  
and sealed windows that prevented air circulation added to their misery  
only the passing landscape provided temporary diversion from despair  
in all, more than 13,000 American Japanese were evacuated from Washington State  
most of the inmates, 7,150, came from Camp Harmony, Puyallup  
6,098 were from King County and 1,051 from Pierce County  
2,318 Portland American Japanese and 1,927 from Multnomah, Oregon were also there  
another 150 arrived from Alaska  
including children and grandchildren of Eskimo women and Japanese men  
virtually none of the evacuees to Minidoka Relocation Center  
could read the Japanese version of the order which had been printed for their information

#### PERMANENT INTERNMENT OF JAPANESE AMERICANS BEGINS

Immediately after their arrival internees were instructed to see the camp physician  
next they received their apartment assignment

Living conditions were difficult and the quarters were cramped  
although apartments were of three sizes

families of up to eight or nine lived in the one-room apartments  
where possible, family groups or relatives were placed near each other  
(efforts were later made to move people near their place of employment)  
only furniture supplied were Army cots and a pot-bellied stove  
so people made furniture from scrap lumber

Regardless of conditions, agriculture was an important part of the camp operations  
even with their arrival so late in the 1942 growing season 350 acres were cleared and farmed

#### MINIDOKA VARIED FROM CAMP HARMONY MAINLY IN CLIMATE

When American Japanese internees first arrived at Camp Minidoka  
they were shocked to see the bleak landscape that was to be their home  
sagebrush was everywhere

Life at the Minidoka Japanese Internment Camp varied only by season

internees found the environment to be extremely harsh

temperatures ranged from a high of 115 degrees in summer to 30 degrees below zero in winter

[spring and fall] brought ankle-deep mud after the rains

scorching [summer] heat and billowing clouds of dust harassed detainees

when the dust storms hit people could not see more than a couple of feet around themselves

many suffered regularly from sore throats and nosebleeds

[winter's] freezing cold, snow and wind attacked the inmates

coal and water had to be hand carried

over 100 tons of coal a day were needed to heat the buildings

as Arthur Klienkopf, Superintendent of Education at the Minidoka Relocation Center,

noted in his diary: **"...These people are living in the midst of a desert where they see nothing except tar paper covered barracks, sagebrush, and rocks.... The impact of emotional disturbance as a result of the evacuation...plus this dull, dreary existence in a desert region surely must give these people a feeling of helplessness, hopelessness, and despair which we on the outside do not and will never fully understand."**

Many of the internees poured their feelings into a book: *The Minidoka Interlude*:

**“To us who had faith in the Constitution of the United States, it was a profound shock that our citizenship did not matter and that the rights guaranteed under the Constitution would be so easily taken away from us without due process of law.... But we were determined to accept the order with the full realization of the crisis which threatened the democracy of the world and with the deep sense of responsibility common to all free men.”**

#### VANPORT, OREGON PROVIDES HOUSING FOR SHIPYARD WORKERS

Kaiser Company constructed three shipyards at Swan Island, St. Johns and Vancouver, Washington these shipyards accounted for 92,000 of the total 140,000 workers constructing ships in the area another 23,000 workers in the area were occupied with ship repair such a large influx of workers and their families put severe strain on housing supply it became difficult to secure and hold skilled workers

Kaiser worked with the U.S. Maritime Commission to secure funding for a massive housing project commissioners formally approved the project -- August 18, 1942

site was 650 acres on the Columbia River flood plain in Multnomah County, Oregon between Portland and the Columbia River and east of the North Pacific railroad line (at the site of today's Delta Park and the Portland International Raceway) this was roughly equidistant between Kaiser facilities

Leaders of the city of Portland had not been made aware of the negotiations they were surprised when contractors broke ground construction workforce that grew to 5,000

men and women swarmed over the site grading roads and setting foundations Board members of the new Housing Authority of Portland (HAP)

grumbled about being left in the dark, but they agreed to take over management of the project Original plans called for 6,022 apartments, but when the project was only three days old commissioners expanded the number to 9,922 (twenty more were eventually added)

Fourteen wooden apartment buildings built on wood foundations were a challenge in the swampy site these buildings were two-story boxes with one-story wings

Each set of four buildings shared a common utility building with a coal furnace, hot water heater, laundry room and a bathtub

standard apartments had a living room with kitchenette, bathroom with shower and one bedroom (In addition, HAP built 484 units in a separately developed but adjacent East Vanport this muddy, grey-painted community was even less appealing than Vanport itself)

## UNITED STATES ARMY INVADES ADAK ISLAND IN THE ALASKA ALEUTIAN CHAIN

America landed 4,500 troops on Adak Island 400 miles from Umnak Island -- August 30, 1942

engineers completed an airfield two weeks later

this remarkable feat was duplicated again and again throughout the campaign

(U.S. B-24 heavy bombers took off from Adak to attack Kiska, 200 miles away [September 14, 1942]

repeated bombings of Kiska Island during the [summer] and into the [fall]

convinced the Japanese High Command that Americans intended to recapture the island

Japanese forces were increased to 4,000 on Kiska and 1,000 on Attu

they counted on darkness and habitually poor weather to protect them from serious attack)

## MANHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT -- AMERICA'S SECRET WEAPON

Major General Leslie R. Groves had just finished construction of the Pentagon building

he met with Chief of Army Service Forces General Brehon B. Somervell who informed him

that **“The Secretary of War has selected you for a very important assignment, and the**

**President has approved the selection ... If you do the job right, it will win the war.”**

Groves, disappointed at not receiving a combat assignment replied, **“Oh, that thing.”**<sup>24</sup>

General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. was selected to head the Manhattan Engineer District -- September 1942

he was to construct two facilities to produce fuel sources for use in atomic weapons

one was to produce enriched Uranium-235 (to be located at Oak Ridge, Tennessee)

another was to produce Plutonium-239 (to be located at Hanford, Washington)

he was also to construct a site to build and test an atomic “device” (bomb)

(this would be located at Los Alamos, New Mexico)

## JULIUS ROBERT OPPENHEIMER LEADS AMERICA'S SECRET LABORATORY

Born in New York City [April 22, 1904] to wealthy Jewish textile importer to Julius S. Oppenheimer,

and Ella (Friedman) Oppenheimer, a painter

Robert was raised in New York City in an area known for luxurious mansions and town houses

He majored in chemistry at Harvard but as required by the university

also studied history, literature, and philosophy or mathematics

Robert graduated as a member of the Phi Beta Kappa honor society

he entered graduate school in chemistry but he was drawn to experimental physics

---

<sup>24</sup> Leslie Grover, *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*. P. 23.

he earned his Doctor of Philosophy degree graduating *summa cum laude* at age 23 [March 1927]  
this tall, thin, chain smoker was plagued throughout his life by periods of depression  
he often neglected to eat during periods of intense thought and concentration  
J. Robert Oppenheimer studied with several leading physicists in Europe  
where he published more than a dozen papers in the new field of quantum mechanics  
he accepted an associate professorship from the University of California, Berkeley  
Like many young intellectuals [in the 1930s], he was a supporter of social reform  
however, he never openly joined the Communist Party, though he did pass money to liberal causes  
by way of acquaintances who were alleged to be Party members

#### WHIDBEY ISLAND NAVAL AIR STATION (AULT FIELD) BEGINS OPERATIONS

Construction of Ault Field, a Navy land plane airfield as opposed to seaplanes, was completed  
this base was named Ault Field , in memory of Commander William B. Ault  
who was missing in action in the Battle of the Coral Sea  
Ault Field received its first Commanding Officer, Captain Cyril Thomas Simard -- September 21, 1942  
in a ceremony attended BY 212 people, Captain Simard read orders and set the watch  
Earliest squadrons of aircraft at Ault Field were 4F4 Wildcats [1942] followed by F6F Hellcats  
later [in 1942] Lockheed PV-1 Venturas arrived for training  
Ault Field also developed a rocket-firing training range and operated facilities to overhaul torpedoes  
(An area 2½ miles southeast of Coupeville was approved as an auxiliary field  
to serve Naval Air Station Seattle -- Outlying Field (OLF) was in use by [September 1943])

#### BOEING TEST FLIES THE XB-29 “SUPERFORTRESS”

Boeing had been producing the B-17 “Flying Fortress” for the War in Europe  
in the meantime Boeing engineers had been working on a special type of bomber  
which was needed to fly long-range missions to reach Japan  
Two prototype XB-29 experimental four-engine propeller-driven heavy bombers  
were completed at Boeing’s Seattle Plant 1  
they were nearly one hundred feet in length with a wing-span of 141 feet  
tail section was three-stories high  
powered by four twenty-two-hundred-horsepower  
Wright eighteen-cylinder radial air-cooled magnesium alloy engines  
each fitted with two General Electric exhaust-driven turbo-superchargers  
XB-29 was able to fly at high altitudes

and had an operational ceiling of over thirty-four thousand feet  
it carried a crew of eleven in its newly-developed pressurized cabin  
“Superfortress” was armed with a gun-firing system which allowed for remote firing  
from its five defensive gun turrets

These were the product of incredibly advanced engineering

it was a revolutionary plane with advanced radios, radars and computer-aided machine guns,  
constructed by the “high-tech” workers of the day

Boeing’s XB-29 first took flight from Boeing Field

with veteran test Pilot Edmond T. “**Eddie**” Allen at the controls -- September 21, 1942

(Boeing will build 2,766 of these in all)

#### COMPARISON OF BOEING BOMBERS

	<u><b>B-17</b></u>	<u><b>B-29</b></u>
weight	70,000	120,000
range	2,000 mile	4,000 miles
payload	3 tons	5 tons
horsepower	4,800	8,800
maximum speed	287 miles per hour	365 miles per hour
cruising speed	187 miles per hour	200 miles per hour

#### PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT'S SECRET VISIT TO WASHINGTON

Franklin Roosevelt’s whereabouts was unknown to the nation and the world

it was assumed he was in the White House

More than 1,800 workers in at the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, Bremerton saw him  
and heard him speak but he asked them to keep the secret -- September 22, 1942

President Roosevelt said he was pleased with the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard and with them: **“I will never forget how you people worked night and day to reclaim, repair and rebuild that sunken fleet after Pearl Harbor and send those battered ships out, better, stronger and more dangerous to the enemy to win victory out of that first temporary defeat”**<sup>25</sup>

he paid special notice to the *USS Nevada*, which fought at Normandy on D-Day.

his speech was over in less than a half-hour then he vanished for nine more days

(his whereabouts still is not known)

---

<sup>25</sup> *Kitsap Sun*, Josh Farley, “75 years Ago, the Speech that changed Bremerton, Roosevelt, August 11, 2019.

## BOEING PLANT 2 PRODUCES B-29 "SUPERFORTRESS" BOMBERS

Boeing Plant 2 produced some of the world's most significant aircraft  
thousands of people, at one point nearly half of them women, worked at the plant  
they broke gender barriers and forced Boeing to adopt new ways of treating employees  
Boeing Plant 2 switched from turning out B-17 Flying Fortresses to B-29 Superfortresses  
innovations such as bombsights, radar, and high-performance engines  
advances in aeronautical engineering, metallurgy and even factory organization  
made the B-29 possible

## BOEING PLANT NUMBER TWO IS COVERED WITH CAMOUFLAGE

Plant 2 was largest in the world -- it was the size of eight American football fields  
it had some of the longest single-span trusses of its time  
When the B-29 bomber began to be manufactured Boeing's Plant 2 became so critical  
that the U.S. Government was terrified Boeing and its factories would be bombed  
it insisted that Boeing Plant 2 be covered in netting  
Boeing took the orders a bit farther as engineers created an entire neighborhood on top of their plant  
Plant 2 was so huge that it needed a whole suburb made of canvas, netting and paint for camouflage  
this twelve-square-block "suburb" displayed painted houses, streets, hydrants, sidewalks,  
fences, footpaths, trees, lawns and shrubs nestled in gently rolling hills  
this picturesque neighborhood was a clever combination of plywood, clapboard, chicken wire,  
burlap, sawdust, cardboard, chicken feathers and many, many gallons of paint  
windows may have been painted on, and the houses may not have stood full-height,  
but they did a very convincing job  
from the air the bomber manufacturing center looked like a quiet suburb  
Beneath the camouflage, tunnels led to cafeterias, restrooms and classrooms  
these work-place innovations made life easier for workers and kept them close to their jobs  
Boeing engineers won recognition for their ingenuity in hiding the immense production facility  
spies in the sky saw only a well-laid out suburban area  
although in the course of events this camouflage proved to be unnecessary  
it was the largest and most intricate job of its kind on record

## OAK RIDGE, TENNESSEE IS PART OF THE MANHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT

United States Federal Government chose more than 60,000 acres around Oak Ridge, Tennessee

as the production site for developing enriched U-235 for Atomic testing  
Central to the U-235 production process were the “separation facilities” necessary to manufacture enriched Uranium-235 metal from Uranium-238 ore

U-235 is “radioactive” (emits radiation) and very dangerous  
Major General Leslie Groves, military head of the project, liked the area for several reasons  
its relatively low population made acquisition affordable,

yet the area was accessible by both highway and rail  
utilities such as water and electricity were readily available

due to the recent completion of Norris Dam by the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA)  
location of Oak Ridge and its low population helped keep the town a secret

Oak Ridge was kept an official government secret

it did not appear on maps and was not formally named [until 1949]

until then it was referred to as the Clinton Engineer Works

Clinton Engineer Works location was established within a seventeen-mile long valley  
partitioned by several ridges, providing the four major industrial plants natural protection  
against disasters -- assuring they wouldn't blow up like a string of firecrackers

United States Army Corps of Engineers began acquiring the Oak Ridge site -- October 1942

unlike the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) land acquisitions for Norris Dam

this time the Corps' “declaration of taking” was much more swift and final

many residents came home to find eviction notices tacked to their doors

most were given six weeks to evacuate, although several had as little as two weeks

some were even forced out before they received their compensation

(even so, construction on the facility and employee housing

would not be completed until [April 1944])

Although the residents of the settlement grew from about 3,000 in 1942 to about 75,000 [1945]

and despite the fact that the K-25 uranium-separating facility by itself covered forty-four acres  
and was the largest building in the world at that time, the secret was maintained

Clinton Engineer Works was surrounded by guard towers and a fence with seven gates

all workers wore security badges

#### LIST OF RATIONED GOODS INCREASES

Fuel oil, kerosene and rubber footwear were rationed -- October 1942

Medicines such as penicillin were rationed by a triage committee at each hospital -- October

## GORDON HIRABAYASHI GOES TO TRIAL

U.S. District Court in Seattle found Hirabayashi guilty of violating the exclusion orders and breaking curfew resulting in a ninety-day jail sentence -- October 20, 1942

Gordon Hirabayashi appealed the verdict to the U.S. Supreme Court

which was asked to rule on the legality of the exclusion order, the curfew order, and Public Law 503 which authorized evacuation of American Japanese

Associate Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas concurred with the majority to uphold Japanese wartime internment

(but over the course of his career he grew to become a leading advocate of individual rights)

## REPUBLICANS MAKE GAINS IN THE STATE ELECTION

State voters went to the polls -- November 3, 1942

Results in the races for U.S. House of Representatives showed vast gains for Republican candidates

Congressman Fred B. Norman, Raymond Republican -- Third District was elected (he will serve one term before being defeated)

Congressman Hal Holmes, Ellensburg Republican -- Fourth District was elected to the first of eight terms in office -- [1943-1959]

Congressman Walter F. Horan, Wenatchee Republican -- Fifth District his popularity resulted in his being elected to eleven terms in office -- [1943-1965]

In the state legislature Republicans made large gains although the Democrats maintained their majority ten Senate seats shifted as Democrats dropped from thirty-seven to twenty-seven members

while Republicans increased from nine to nineteen

eleven seats shifted in the state House of Representatives

Democrats dropped from sixty-eight to fifty-seven

as Republicans increased from thirty-one to forty-two

## RATIONING IS EXPANDED TO PRESERVE WAR MATERIELS AND CONTROL INFLATION

Meat, lard, shortening and oils, cheese, butter, margarine, dried fruits, canned milk, firewood and coal, jams, jellies, fruit butter and processed foods (canned, bottled, and frozen)

were added to the list of rationed items -- November 1942

having guests for dinner meant weeks of saving blue and red ration points

Nylon and silk were rationed for use in making parachutes and gun powder bags

women bought 55-cent bottles of leg paint from Woolworths to draw mesh lines on their legs

Coffee was rationed nationally in part because of German U-boat attacks on shipping from Brazil

consumption was limited to one pound every five weeks per person [November 29, 1942]

this was about half of normal consumption

(Stoves were rationed [December 1943])

Many retailers welcomed rationing because they were already experiencing shortages of many items due to rumors and panics, such as flashlights and batteries after Pearl Harbor

## NEKKEI RESIDENTS ATTEMPT TO ADAPT TO THE NEW LIFE

Life at the Minidoka Japanese Internment Camp varied only by season

scorching heat and billowing clouds of dust harassed detainees in the summer

freezing cold, snow and wind attacked the inmates in winter

sagebrush was everywhere

American Japanese farm hands, most of them former Camp Harmony inmates

harvested twenty-five percent of Idaho's sugar beet crop -- November 1942

earning the expressed gratitude of Idaho's farmers

Aside from the regimented life and lack of privacy,

Minidoka functioned, as much as possible, like any self-sustaining town

Block Managers served as representatives to the administration and helped facilitate policies

residents would also report problems to them, such as lost and found articles,

leaky roofs or broken windows

Areas for recreation and relaxation were made available

there were nine baseball diamonds

swimming in the North Side Canal was popular that summer but the water in the canal was swift

after a drowning accident, the internees built two swimming pools

internees beautified their surroundings

Minidoka had a landscaped park and picnic area

they designed gardens that included trees, flowers and shrubs within the camp

residents constructed a gym for indoor activities in the [winter]

and a small pond became an ice skating rink

Those American Japanese who wanted to work could find a job at the camp's placement office

they staffed the mess halls and provided various other services to the residents

Minidoka had a library, a 196-bed hospital, fire stations, a newspaper, bands, choirs,

orchestras and cultural activities

some internees worked in agriculture, livestock production, and light manufacturing

to produce food and garments for the camp

other American Japanese farm hands harvested twenty-five percent  
of Idaho's sugar beet crop -- November 1942  
earning the expressed gratitude of Idaho's farmers

#### EDUCATION WAS IMPORTANT AT CAMP MINIDOKA

Camp Minidoka had two elementary schools

its high school opened in November 1942 with an enrollment of 1,225

(Class of [1943] had 188 graduating seniors)

Japanese college students had their educations abruptly suspended

however, a very limited college education program had begun modestly in the assembly centers  
U.S. Army opposed Japanese student relocation for education on national security grounds  
sufficient restrictions were imposed to limit participation to very few colleges and universities  
students had to document that their financial resources were adequate to pay for college  
and undergo cumbersome FBI intelligence checks

Far more former Nisei UW students prepared their college applications while at Minidoka  
than had made the attempt while in Camp Harmony

[1943-1945] would see more than 4,000 students enter inland colleges and universities,  
including several hundred who transferred from the University of Washington

#### J. ROBERT OPPENHEIMER SELECTS THE SITE OF THE LOS ALAMOS LABORATORY

Oppenheimer selected a flat mesa near Santa Fe, New Mexico to locate the laboratory -- November  
it had been the site of a private boys' school -- Los Alamos Ranch School  
engineers were concerned about the poor access road and the water supply  
but otherwise they felt that it was an ideal location

#### LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO BECOMES A SCIENTIFIC BOOM TOWN

Los Alamos Laboratory was built on the site of the school, taking over some of its buildings  
while many others were erected in great haste

Oppenheimer assembled a group of the top physicists which he referred to as the "luminaries"  
he badly underestimated the size of the project

during the Manhattan Project, Los Alamos grew from a few hundred people in 1943  
to over 6,000 [1945] including many Nobel Prize-winning scientists

Location of the nuclear laboratory was a complete secret

its only mailing address was a post-office box, number 1663, in Santa Fe, New

although the lab maintained a working relationship with the University of California (UC)  
only Secretary-Treasurer Robert Underhill, a member of the UC administration,  
who was in charge of wartime contracts and liabilities  
knew the exact purpose and location of the Los Alamos laboratory  
even University of California President Robert Sproul did not know  
(Work at the Los Alamos laboratory culminated in the creation of three atomic devices)

#### USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES IN THE PACIFIC THEATER

(After one month in dry dock, USS *Washington*, BB-56, headed for the Pacific [August 23, 1942]  
she joined Task Force 17 and began escorting supply ships traveling to and from Guadalcanal)

USS *Washington* continued escort duties until mid-November 1942

when American intelligence determined the Japanese Navy was preparing  
to attack the U.S. fleet at Guadalcanal and would attempt to land reinforcements  
to push the Americans off the island

USS *Washington* and five other ships headed for the waters off Savo Island -- November 13, 1942  
with the intention of intercepting the Japanese force

when Japanese reconnaissance planes spotted the U.S. task force  
their ships diverted course to force a confrontation with the Americans

#### BATTLE OF SAVO ISLAND TAKES PLACE AT NIGHT

USS *Washington*, BB-56, spotted a large contact on her radar

she opened fire with her 16-inch guns --just after midnight November 15, 1942

After attacking the Japanese cruiser *Sendai*, *Washington* faced the Japanese battleship *Kirishima*  
in the first combat between battleships in the Pacific Theater

in seven minutes, the *Washington* hit the *Kirishima* nine times with her 16-inch guns  
and another forty times with her five-inch guns

*Kirishima* would not survive the engagement

set aflame and racked by explosions, *Kirishima* was scuttled by her crew

Japanese destroyer *Ayanami* also was sunk by the *Washington*

Last major Japanese naval thrust at Guadalcanal had been turned back

*Washington* survived the battle without damage,

but she was the only American capital vessel to do so;

USS *Wakle* and *Preston* were both sunk

battleship USS *South Dakota* was severely damaged

*Washington* was the only American battleship to singly defeat another capital ship during the war  
Being the only American battleship remaining active in the Pacific Ocean,  
USS *Washington* remained active in the Solomon Islands campaign  
for five weeks the USS *Washington* patrolled the waters serviced by her fleet escort vessels  
she set a record steaming 31,494 miles for seventy-nine consecutive days  
she fueled destroyers fifty-nine times and fueled herself sixteen times  
(she set sail for Pearl Harbor and an overhaul [April 1, 1943])

#### ADVANCES ARE MADE IN ATOMIC RESEARCH

As construction was underway at Oak Ridge, Tennessee and Los Alamos, New Mexico  
theoretical work was being conducted at Columbia University, at Chicago University  
and at universities in California

Physicist Enrico Fermi supervised the design and assembly of an “atomic pile”  
(code for an assembly that in peacetime would be known as a “nuclear reactor”)

Dr. Fermi began his experiment to create a nuclear chain reaction

below the squash courts under the west grandstand of the University of Chicago football stadium  
more than fifty people in attendance -- 9:45 a.m. December 2, 1942

There was only speculation as to what might happen after the chain reaction began

but it was believed an uncontrolled chain reaction would result in a nuclear explosion

for safety if the chain reaction threatened to get out of control and the On/Off switch failed

there was a weighted safety rod that would automatically trip if neutron intensity got too high,

there was also a hand-operated backup device to extract the safety rod if necessary

in addition, three members of a “suicide squad” stood ready to douse the reactor with water

lastly “SCRAM” (safety control rod ax-man) was put into place if all else failed

this was a top staffer wielding an ax to cut the rope and drop the safety rod through the pile

Dr. Fermi’s nuclear pile achieved “critical mass” and began a sustained nuclear reaction at 3:25,

Fermi shut it down at 3:53 -- those twenty-eight minutes changed the world

(Dr. Enrico Fermi is widely regarded as one of the leading scientists of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century

with J. Robert Oppenheimer, he is frequently referred to as “the father of the atomic bomb”)

#### GENERAL GROVES SELECTS A CONTRACTOR TO BUILD THE PLUTONIUM PLANT

General Lester Groves selected DuPont Corporation, the giant chemical and engineering company,  
as the prime contractor to build a plutonium production complex to develop a second fuel source,  
plutonium-239, for an atomic bomb

DuPont was offered a standard “cost plus fixed fee” contract,  
but company President Walter S. Carpenter, Jr. wanted no profit of any kind  
he asked for the proposed contract to be amended to explicitly exclude the company  
from acquiring any patent rights  
this was accepted, but for legal reasons a nominal fee of one dollar was agreed upon  
Company President Carpenter further agreed to withdraw from atomic energy after the war  
(DuPont finished the contract ahead of schedule and asked to be released from the contract early  
33 cents on the dollar was returned to the federal government)

#### NEEDED PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS DIFFICULT TO LOCATE

There were concerns that in the event of a major nuclear accident  
Clinton Engineer Works Oak Ridge, Tennessee was too close  
to the major population center of Knoxville, Tennessee  
Federal officials selected three men who were charged with finding a site that met these criteria  
Army Colonel Franklin T. Matthias, and DuPont engineers Gilbert Church and A. E. S. Hall met  
to determine the criteria necessary to locate a plutonium production plant -- December 1942  
because of the extremely hazardous substances involved,  
federal officials decided it must be located in the West  
away from the population centers of the East Coast and Midwest  
it would be necessary for the site to have room for a “hazardous manufacturing area”  
to be at least twelve by sixteen miles in area  
with no towns over 1,000 people within twenty miles  
and no highway or railroad within ten miles  
vast amounts of fresh water and dependable electrical supplies also were necessary

#### WOMEN JURORS ARE ONCE AGAIN UNDER ATTACK

Besides being provided an exemption from jury duty for being a woman as mandated in the [1911] law  
sometimes women were excluded from jury duty in Washington for more mundane reasons  
no women had served as jurors in Yakima County, due to a complete lack of facilities  
to take care of mixed juries  
placing women on juries was evidently not worth the cost of the plumbing  
Yakima built a new courthouse (presumably with more than one restroom) -- 1942  
Yakima court clerk placed an ad in the newspaper asking women  
to volunteer to add their names to the jury list

this “opt-in” procedure was a mirror image of the “opt-out” procedure then in the law Case of *W.E. Roche Fruit Co. v. Northern Pacific Railway* was heard in Yakima -- December 1942  
W.E. Roche Fruit Company objected that volunteer jurors were not to be trusted  
but the Washington State Supreme Court held that the opt-in method for women jurors  
substantially complied with the statute and that the appellant had not shown prejudice  
by the presence of female volunteers on the jury

However, a more significant point was missed by State Supreme Court

regardless of how the [1911] statute was applied or misapplied an unrepresentative jury pool  
was created that did not match the vision of justice given by the territorial prosecutor

in *Rosencrantz v. Territory of Washington* [1884]: **“It is the right of every citizen possessing the necessary qualifications under the law to fully participate in the administration of the laws by which he or she may be governed, and to deny it is to take away one of the valuable prerogatives of citizenship. It is a right as well as a duty which cannot be taken from any class of person who under the law possesses the necessary qualifications.**

**“It is the right also of every person who is or may be charged with a violation of the laws to have such charge made and tried by a grand and petit juries of his peers, selected in the manner provided by law from all the persons who are electors and householders. This is the protection of the innocent as well as the terror of the guilty.”<sup>26</sup>**

#### POTENTIAL LOCATION FOR THE PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS SELECTED

Three-man search team visited the dry plains along the Columbia River

west of the small towns of White Bluffs, Hanford, and Richland -- late December 1942

Army Colonel Franklin T. Matthias, and DuPont engineers Gilbert Church and A. E. S. Hall

unanimously recommended the Hanford site **“...as being far more favorable in virtually all respects than any other.”<sup>27</sup>**

#### NEW RATION BOOKS ARE ISSUED TO REPLACE RATION BOOK ONE

*War Ration Book Two* was issued -- January 1943

this time the books had four pages of blue and four pages of red stamps

inside the cover was printed the warning: **“This book is the property of the United States Government. It is unlawful to sell or give it to any other person or to use it or permit anyone else to**

---

<sup>26</sup> Aaron H. Caplan, “The History of Women’s Jury Service in Washington,” *Washington State Bar News*, March 2005, P. 20.

<sup>27</sup> Michele Stenehjem Gerber, *On the Home Front*, P. 12.

**use it, except to obtain rationed goods for the person to whom it was issued. Persons who violate Rationing Regulations are subject to \$10,000 fine or imprisonment, or both.”**

(Book Three was issued [October 1943] and contained brown stamps  
which were used for butter, cheese, lards and fats)

(Book Four was issued [late 1943]

this book had eight pages of 384 stamps in blue, red, green and black

stamps were also lettered A through Z

green stamps were used along with blue stamps for foods like juice, baby food and bottled fruit

red stamps were used for meats

black stamps were used as “spares”

in the event that more adjustments were made in the food rationing program

each item in a store would have a price and a corresponding coupon value

customers were required to pay for the rationed food *and* turn in the coupon points)

(Most ration restrictions did not end until [August 1945]

sugar rationing did not end until [October 31, 1947])

#### BUSINESSES HELP WITH RATIONING

Sears Roebuck and Company’s 1943 catalog contained a list of all rationed farm equipment

and told the reasons for and benefits of rationing -- even chicken wire fencing was rationed

Wartime 1943 edition of *American Woman’s Cook Book* contained revised recipes

that provided substitutes for rationed products and gave advice on dealing with food shortages

All forms of automobile racing were banned including the Indianapolis 500

sightseeing driving was banned, too

#### LOCATION OF THE PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS AGREED UPON

General Leslie R. Groves visited the proposed Hanford site

he agreed with the decision of the three-man search team -- January 1943

in addition to security advantages provided by the isolated location, the Columbia River

could supply sufficient water to cool the reactors that would produce the plutonium

#### POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY OF FEDERAL GOVERNMENT LEADERS BEGINS TO CHANGE

As military costs escalated, so did the federal deficit and spending for social expenditures plummeted

demands of war provided an excuse to abolish segments FDR’s New Deal -- January 1943

Conservative politicians had fought against these agencies for years

but now that FDR was focused on winning a war instead of reforming society  
they could slash funding for CCC, WPA, and National Youth Administration (NYA)  
Congress had intended for these programs to be permanent to help those Americans  
who suffered job discrimination -- even during favorable economic conditions  
liberals in the U.S. Senate for example introduced legislation  
to broaden coverage provided by Social Security  
and another bill to provide comprehensive national health care  
but the U.S. House of Representatives often ignored such measures in favor of military spending  
With the elimination of many New Deal programs, poverty expanded in the nation  
even with rising wages for many Americans  
one federal committee reported that twenty million Americans  
were on the border of subsistence and starvation  
one-quarter of all employed Americans earned less than 64¢ an hour  
while skilled workers often earned \$7 or \$8 an hour  
demise of the New Deal was especially hard on African Americans, women, and the elderly  
many saw this as putting the poor “back in their place”

#### WAR IN ASIA AND EUROPE CHANGES AMERICA AND AMERICANS

War accelerated the growth of executive power  
President Franklin Roosevelt and his advisors, more than Congress,  
seemed to drive the nation’s domestic and foreign agenda  
furthermore, the U.S. Supreme Court refused to hear cases  
that challenged this increase in executive authority  
Federal government increased the power of the presidency and the government’s significance  
number of civilian employees working for the federal government  
rose from one million [1940] to nearly four million [1945]  
at the same time, Washington D.C. expenditures grew from \$9 billion to \$98.4 billion  
As the federal government continued to cut funding for social programs  
composition of government leadership began to change  
many idealists in Roosevelt’s “brain trust” became frustrated with cuts of the social safety net  
they left their posts in droves  
business executives with good managerial skills but little interest in social reform  
quickly filled this political vacuum in the administration

*Business Week* magazine reported cheerfully: **“The war has placed a premium on business talents rather than on ‘brain-trusters’ and theoreticians. Businessmen are moving up in the New Deal Administration and are replacing the New Dealers as they go.”**

Relationship between the military and business rapidly expanded  
(although not yet identified as the “Military-Industrial Complex”)  
an intimate relationship arose between big business and the military’s expenditures on defense  
during the war, the average *daily* expenditure on military contracts was \$250 million  
which expanded American industrial capacity almost beyond belief  
small companies disappeared as two-thirds of government contracts  
went to America’s one hundred largest corporation

World War II helped to solidify the strength of organized labor  
and to cement the intimate relationship between big business and big government  
so that all three groups exercised power to meet the needs of the war

Big business also entered agriculture establishing “corporate farms” in the place of family farms  
although the nation’s farm population declined 17% [between 1940 and 1945]

industry realized that the Army urgently needed of essential war materials and foodstuffs  
even more than it needed soldiers

better weather, improved fertilizers, adoption of modern farm machinery and scientific farming  
combined to lead to the consolidation of small farms into large agri-businesses  
which actually increased agricultural production in the United States with fewer workers

America developed a more urban, technologically sophisticated society

federal government expanded its role in research and development in a wide variety of projects,  
from the manufacture of artificial rubber to the construction of the atomic bomb

U.S. also became more urbanized, as the six largest cities gained two million new inhabitants  
and fifteen million Americans moved from rural areas to the cities

#### CITY OF VANPORT, OREGON IS AN EXPERIMENT IN SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

Vanport and East Vanport were home to 40,000 people working at three Kaiser shipyards  
along the Columbia River in Washington and Oregon

Because Vanport was outside Portland city limits, the Housing Authority of Portland (HAP)  
created its own informal and unofficial city government

Multnomah County Sheriff’s Department provided law enforcement

Social workers set up tenant councils, but HAP limited them to advisory functions

HAP was cautious about a proposal for a community newspaper

it was feared any problems in the community would be accentuated  
at the same time, Vanport contained a core of progressive and left-leaning activists  
who had some success in organizing tenants to seek improvements  
J.L. Franzen, former city manager for Oregon City, administered an independent fire district  
as the second-largest city in Oregon, Vanport had shopping centers, a 150-bed hospital  
and recreation centers and programs  
it also had a 750-seat movie theater that offered three double features movies a week  
HAP oversaw creation of a school district that provided classroom instruction and nurseries  
twenty-four-hour a day care provided was by the school district for the children of working parents  
day care services came with dinner and breakfast for children aged two to twelve  
there also were prepared meals that working women could pick up on their way home from work

#### HOWEVER, VANPORT IS RACIALLY SEGREGATED

Vanport was the largest public housing project in the nation  
it was composed of about forty percent African Americans  
Vanport became a site for social innovation and a lightning rod for racial prejudice  
establishment of Vanport coincided with an unprecedented influx of African Americans  
Oregon had a population of fewer than 1,800 blacks [1940] and more than 15,000 [1946]  
most of Oregon black residents lived in Vanport and other segregated housing districts  
(Oregon from the time of the pioneers had been influenced by southern immigrants:  
•former-Oregon Territory Governor Democrat Joe Lane was presidential candidate  
John C. Breckenridge's choice for his vice-president  
in the first election against Abraham Lincoln [1860]  
talk of forming a Pacific Republic sympathetic to the South centered around Joe Lane;  
•Oregon [during the 1920s] had one of the largest and most active chapters of the Ku Klux Klan  
outside of the Deep South)

Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) never had any explicit policy advocating segregation  
nonetheless, de facto segregation was the norm  
Vanport's black residents found integrated schools but segregated medical facilities  
they also faced nasty incidents when the sheriff's office  
tried to enforce informal segregation of recreational facilities  
because it was claimed that "mixed usage" might lead to trouble  
HAP stated that the clearly marked color lines in Vanport and at smaller war-housing projects  
were the result of free choice among available apartments

but, in fact, tenants were steered to different sections on the basis of race  
(Complaints were not raised about the segregation situation in Vanport until [1944]  
pressure from Eleanor Roosevelt and others forced HAP to place blacks into “white” areas  
however, word of the decision quickly spread  
sixty-three white residents signed a petition demanding a reversal of the policy  
black-white tensions remained a part of Vanport life  
as well as a problem when these residents visited Portland)

#### TOWN OF McCLEARY, WASHINGTON ESTABLISHES A GOVERNMENT

Community voters approved incorporation and elected a mayor, treasurer and city councilmen  
McCleary was incorporated in the state of Washington as a fourth-class city -- January 9, 1943  
it covered an area of 1.8 miles and had a population of approximately 1,200  
To provide a stable tax-base for the newly incorporated town,  
Simpson Logging Company insisted the plywood and door plants be included within city limits  
giving the town’s treasury an enormous tax boost  
since the houses and buildings were in such poor condition,  
Simpson arranged with real estate agent Frank Smith to arrange for property ownership  
to be transferred to Henry McCleary’s former tenants  
as soon as they had paid rent for eighteen months  
Smith also was given the listings for all vacant properties in town

#### ALASKA COMMAND BUILDS UP TROOPS TO COUNTER THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION

Although continually restrained by the greater importance and more pressing needs for troops  
in the Solomon Islands and New Guinea Campaigns, U.S. Army forces in the Alaska Command  
reached 94,000 soldiers -- January 1943  
By then an additional thirteen military bases had been built in Alaska -- many in the Aleutian Islands  
with an unopposed American Army landing on Amchitka Island -- January 11, 1943  
Alaska Command forces were now within fifty miles of Japanese held Kiska Island

#### GOVERNMENT OF THE TOWN OF McCLEARY, WASHINGTON BEGINS TO FUNCTION

Pride of ownership instilled an incentive in the residents to clean up the town  
Simpson repaired McCleary’s water supply which had been located within the door plant  
a local dam was improved and a new reservoir rose behind it  
both the town and the mills were placed on separate chlorinated systems

Grays Harbor County Auditor administered the oaths of office  
to the first elected officials of McCleary -- January 12, 1943  
(Simpson Logging Company over the next four decades  
eventually exhausted its supply of old growth timber  
environmental regulations and economics forced the company to close all plants in McCleary  
except the door manufacturing operation [1985])

#### BAD WEATHER IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HAMPERS WAR PRODUCTION

Puget Sound area was hit by a cold snap that produced the worst cold weather in twenty years  
war production ceased in the region and stores closed

Snow began falling throughout the Puget Sound area -- January 15, 1943

but for security reasons weather reports in the media were restricted by the U.S. Army

however, The *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* had some fun with the restrictions: **“The thermometer changed its position more than somewhat Friday night and a lot of restricted military information fell in the streets of Seattle and vicinity early yesterday morning. The stuff looked like cornflakes, but for a few more hours, at least, we are not permitted to tell you whether it was cornflakes or not. We are not even permitted to tell you whether Lawrence C. Fisher, the weather man, reported for work yesterday morning with his great coat buttoned up to his neck. Mr. Fisher dresses with considerable caution these days, realizing that the amount and type of his attire may serve to tip off some skulking foreign agent of the weather possibilities within the forbidden interval.”**

#### WEATHER CONDITIONS AROUND PUGET SOUND WORSENS

Bad weather took its toll as war plants, including the Boeing Company at Boeing Field and in Renton,  
and shipyards in Seattle and Bremerton, ran out of natural gas and lost electric power

Assembly lines ground to a halt and idle workers went home -- January 19, 1943

stores closed early

fire departments were swamped with emergency calls from overheated furnaces and stoves

Seattle City Light and Puget Sound Power & Light reported that snow and ice broke power lines,  
Queen Anne Hill, parts of Ballard, and all of the war industries on Harbor Island fell to darkness

entire Puget Sound Power & Light service area east of Lake Washington lost power

cold contracted steel on Seattle's Spokane Street drawbridge leaving it stuck open

trolleys powered by electric lines could not be rerouted

other trolley runs were cancelled because stalled automobiles blocked routes

employees who depended on transit could not get to work,

food could not be delivered to grocery stores and rail service was delayed

#### WINTER STORMS CONTINUE TO CRIPPLE THE REGION

Seattle schools and those in surrounding districts closed -- January 20, 1943

temperatures fell to six degrees Fahrenheit and snowfall increased -- January 21

high winds added to the discomfort and the University of Washington cancelled classes

ferries were unable to land on Vashon Island marooning residents there

Seattle City Light brought in additional linemen from Spokane to assist in repairs

many linemen worked thirty-six hours straight

no fatalities were reported but eleven youngsters were injured, one critically, in sledding accidents

(After three days the Army re-imposed its restrictions on weather reporting

which indicated an end to the emergency was in sight [January 23, 1943])

#### WOMEN NAVY PERSONNEL ARRIVE AT SANDPOINT NAVAL AIR STATION

WAVES (Women Appointed for Voluntary Emergency Service)

served as members of the women's branch of the U.S. Navy

Four officers and seven enlisted women, all graduates of the first training course for women

at Cedar Falls, Iowa arrived at Sand Point -- January 21, 1943

they took up their duties in communications, the control tower, recreation, ship's services

and in the Officer of the Day's office

#### WAR DEPARTMENT ORGANIZES AN ALL-NISEI MILITARY UNIT

Despite their incarceration, most of the American Japanese remained intensely loyal to the U.S.

Little more than six months after the internment of American Japanese had begun,

U.S. War Department called for 1,500 Nisei (second generation) American Japanese citizens

to volunteer for military service in the Army -- January 28, 1943

original cadre of troops was composed of American Japanese ROTC members from Hawaii

who were formed into the 100<sup>th</sup> Infantry Battalion

#### 442<sup>nd</sup> REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM COMES INTO BEING

All-volunteer Hawaiian American Japanese 100th Infantry Battalion

was expanded into the 442<sup>nd</sup> Regimental Combat Team which was activated -- February 1943

this all volunteer American Japanese combat unit became legendary for its heroism

their motto was: "Go For Broke"

Enlisted personnel was composed entirely of Americans of Japanese ancestry born in the United States  
all of the men were citizens of the United States  
very few had ever been to Japan and most of them could not speak Japanese

#### SECRET IN THE WASHINGTON DESERT

Under Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson gave his approval to the Hanford site -- February 9, 1943  
\$5 million was allocated for the acquisition of 40,000 acres of land in the area  
Federal government secretly appraised and condemned the property within the project area  
800 square miles -- more than a third of a million acres  
or an area nearly half the size of the state of Rhode Island

#### GRAND COULEE DAM GENERATES ELECTRICITY AND CONTROVERSY

Grand Coulee Dam's reservoir, Lake Roosevelt, extended up the Columbia to the Canadian border  
water storage and regulation agreements with Canada were necessary

Columbia River Treaty, which had been in discussion between the U.S. and Canada,  
was seen as the solution

because of World War II power generation was given priority over irrigation

all of the Columbia River's flow would be necessary to meet the demands of war

But the generation and distribution of electric power created (and still generates) controversy:

- who should have a right to dictate how water should be stored and released behind the dams;
- Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) was required by law to give preferential treatment to public systems of municipal light and power plants when selling power;
- should BPA regulate its power supplies even if its orders are in conflict with the demands of flood control and irrigation?
- should BPA expand its market to foster rural co-operatives and public utility districts in direct competition with private power companies?
- should BPA continue research into the development of new industries using electric power and dictate the location of new plants -- with all that this implies to civic planning?
- with billions of kilowatts of power under its control, should BPA concern itself with management issues or labor policies -- how progressive should these policies be?

#### WAR MAKES DEMANDS ON WASHINGTON'S SCHOOL SYSTEM<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

World War II could have seen the deterioration of the state education system -- 1943

Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker made headlines  
by opposing (and winning) the argument against war industry demands  
that high school students be allowed to work full time

Wanamaker recognized the need to address the wartime demand for training skilled educators  
teachers were in short supply due to losses to the military

school districts faced the growing demands of a burgeoning enrollment of war babies  
this required such stop-gap measures as rehiring retirees

and emergency certification of teachers with incomplete degrees

these necessities led to larger scale re-evaluations

and modernization of professional certification requirements and teacher-training

(Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker

completed these reforms between [1944] and [1948])

#### EXPERIMENTAL BOEING XB-29 SUPERFORTRESS CRASHES

Veteran Boeing test pilot Edmond T. "Eddie" Allen and a crew of ten technicians and engineers  
flew the second XB-29 from Boeing Field for a series of routine engine tests

twenty minutes into the flight -- late morning February 18, 1943

Allen radioed that he had an engine fire and was returning to land

With repairs completed, Allen took the XB-29 aloft for testing when a fire again erupted

as the airplane narrowly missed downtown Seattle skyscrapers on its return to Boeing Field,

two crewmen bailed out but their chutes could not deploy in time

Giant XB-29 bomber "pancaked" onto the Frye Packing Plant just short of Boeing Field

Allen and the remaining eight crewmen aboard were killed

Fortunately, most Frye employees were on their lunch break when the factory burst into flames

Army Private Sam Morris, a newly enlisted African American from Florida,

was later hailed as a hero for helping to rescue several workers from the conflagration

official records reported nineteen workers died on the ground

#### LOCAL RESIDENTS LIVING AT THE PROPOSED HANFORD SITE ARE MOVED

White Bluffs, Washington on the west side of the Columbia River had a population of about 430

when the Federal government condemned the whole town and bought all of its structures

eleven buildings dating back to an [1850] Hudson's Bay Company post were torn down

three other building were allowed to remain standing:

- one began as an [1850] cavalry remount station and was converted to a blacksmith's shop;
- First Bank of White Bluffs [1909] was a masonry building and difficult to destroy;
- Bruggeman's Warehouse and pump house [1922] was a stone and cement structure

Federal government relocated some 1,500 residents of White Bluffs, Hanford and vicinity as well as Wanapum Indians and other tribes using the area -- by February 23, 1943 this land became part of the site of the Hanford project

#### BAINBRIDGE ISLAND NEKKEI ARE MOVED TO MINIDOKA, IDAHO

Because of constant conflicts with the internees from Terminal Island in Los Angeles all of the Bainbridge Island, Washington American Japanese residents who were interned at the California Manzanar Relocation Center were transferred to Minidoka, Idaho at their own request -- 1943  
Camp Minidoka's peak population reached 9,397 -- March 1, 1943  
it became Idaho's third largest city

Last group of 500 evacuees to arrive at the camp

were forced to sleep in mess halls, laundry rooms, or any available bed space waiting in line for many daily functions, especially meals, was common

Minidoka was considered a model environment because of its relatively peaceful atmosphere and a population that got along well with the administration because it was not within the Western Defense Command restricted area, security was somewhat lighter than at most other internment camps

Agriculture remained an important part of internment life

cropland at Camp Minidoka was increased from 350 acres to 420 acres

also, because of the shortage of farm labor during the war, American Japanese at Minidoka were a valuable labor source for southern Idaho's agricultural-based economy

(during the 1943 harvest 2,400 Minidoka residents worked on farms outside the camp alongside German prisoners of war who lived in their own camps nearby

Minidokans were given credit for saving the 1943 sugar beet crop in western Idaho and they played a critical role in helping Idaho's agricultural industries support of the war effort by doubling their wartime production)

#### FEDERAL GOVERNMENT EXPANDS THE HANFORD AREA TO BE CONDEMNED

Federal officials held a mass meeting to notify property owners in White Bluffs, Hanford and vicinity that their land was being taken for a government project -- March 6, 1943

residents were given thirty days to move  
because of the secrecy surrounding the atomic bomb,  
they were told only that the project involved the war effort  
Residents organized some protests but eventually complied  
however, many challenged the low appraised prices the government set on their property  
It was difficult to find new homes and farmland in the area  
some of the displaced residents would soon resent the newcomers  
who flocked to build the mysterious massive project

#### REGION NEAR HANFORD AND RICHLAND BECOME PART OF THE SECRET IN THE DESERT

Towns of Hanford and Richland along the banks of the Columbia River had about 300 people in each  
another 500 people or so lived in the surrounding vicinity  
Town of Hanford was condemned by the Federal government to make way for the Hanford atomic site  
residents were given a thirty day eviction notice -- March 9, 1943  
Most buildings were destroyed with the notable exception of the high school  
which was used during the war as the construction management office  
(it can still be seen on the Hanford tour bus operated by the U.S. government)  
During the condemnation process, a dispute arose with farmers over compensation for crops  
which had already been planted before the land was acquired  
where schedules allowed, the Army allowed the crops to be harvested,  
but this was not always possible  
(land acquisition process dragged on and was not completed until after the end  
of the Manhattan Project [December 1946] but these disputes did not delay work)

#### UNITED STATES DEFENDS ALASKA'S ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

Imperial Japan planned to send a supply convoy to their foothold on the Aleutian Islands  
off the coast of Alaska  
When the U.S. discovered the plan using the code-breaking ULTRA device,  
it was decided to send a heavy cruiser, a light cruiser and three destroyers  
to intercept the Japanese fleet  
Japanese convoy was intercepted and combat ensued -- March 27, 1943  
because of the remote location of the battle neither fleet had air or submarine assistance  
this was one of the few engagements exclusively between surface ships in the Pacific Theater  
and one of the last pure gunnery duels in naval history

although superior Japanese fire-power inflicted heavy damage on the American ships  
Japan's fleet chose to withdraw without delivering a knockout blow

#### UNITED MINE WORKERS UNION (UMW) GOES OUT ON STRIKE

Complaints from AFL-CIO union members about being forced to sign no-strike pledges became louder and more bitter but pledge to the federal government was not abandoned  
For much of the war the United Mine Workers Union (UMW) maintained their independence rather than unify with the American Federation of Labor-Congress of Industrial Organizations  
UMW's contract to mine bituminous coal had expired -- spring 1943

UMW President John L. Lewis demanded a pay increase of two dollars a day with pay to begin when the men entered the mine rather than when they began to work  
in defiance of the federal government, Lewis refused to appear at a War Labor Board hearing to attempt to resolve the issues

UMW miners began a strike

President Franklin Roosevelt seized the bituminous coal mines

he named Interior Secretary Harold Ickes as administrator and the men went back to work

#### WOMEN'S ARMY AUXILIARY CORPS (WAAC) ARRIVES IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) officers and forces were not part of the regular army  
women officers could not command male personnel  
they received less pay than their male counterparts  
they did not receive overseas pay, veterans' medical benefits, or death benefits

African American women who served were trained and maintained in separate platoons

Twenty-five WAACs arrived at Fort Lawton to perform non-combatant duties -- April 1943

they were led by Lieutenant Ida Stoller and Lieutenant Dorine Goldberg

their status in the army caused resentment among the women as expressed by twenty-two-year-old

Auxiliary Specialist (equivalent to Private) Alma Denham: **"I'm ranked as a cook's helper in the Army, but in civilian life, I was a truck driver. Drove anything they'd give me up to a ten-ton job. I thought the Army would be able to use that experience, so I joined the Army, and what did they do? Instead of assigning me a truck to drive, they assign me as a cook's helper."**<sup>29</sup>

(Women's Auxiliary Army Corps (WAAC) were brought into the regular army

as the Women's Army Corps (WAC) [July 1943] -- rank and pay disparities were resolved

---

<sup>29</sup> James R. Warren, *The War Years: A Chronology of Washington State in World War II* (Seattle: History Ink, 2000)

ultimately, 150,000 women served as WAACs and WACs during World War II)

## CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON MANHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT'S HANFORD FACILITY

Construction workers arrived from every state

except from Tennessee where the Oak Ridge Atomic Works were located

all knew they were making a secret weapon -- all were sworn to secrecy

none knew exactly where they were or what the ultimate project was to be

Colonel Franklin T. "Fritz" Matthias directed all of the construction work

he supervised the construction of the places where workers would live

he organized recreational activities like baseball leagues and built auditoriums

so that workers would have something to do when they were not on the job

he made sure that businesses like barber shops, banks, and grocery stores got built

and that other important buildings like schools and churches were constructed

he was in charge of building three nuclear reactors and the many other facilities

needed to make plutonium fuel for atomic bombs

Army Corps of Engineers broke ground for Camp Hanford to house construction workers -- April 6

at the remote, isolated semi-desert Hanford site -- isolation provided for both secrecy and security

## CAMP HANFORD HOUSES CONSTRUCTION WORKERS

Hanford construction camp was located along the Columbia River adjacent to the village of Hanford

it started with tents, but eventually there were over 800 barracks, 600 Quonset huts

and a trailer camp with 4,300 people

an auditorium that could hold 4,000 dancers was built in thirty days

there were eight large, almost identical, mess halls which had no paint inside

and the outside was covered with tar paper

there fifty tons of food was served per meal at a price of sixty-nine cents for all you could eat

Mess Hall #1 could feed 3,456 people at a single setting

fabulous amounts of food was served to the construction workers

an estimated 14,000 gallons of milk and 800,000 eggs were served each day

when turkey was provided, fifteen tons were put on the table at one meal

even though there was plenty of food, the work at Hanford was demanding

normal work week was fifty-four hours during the six day work week

pay was good and overtime was paid after forty hours of work per week

## WORK BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PLANT

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers began construction of the massive and top secret

Hanford Engineer Works along the Columbia River in Benton County

Although it was not possible to accurately predict the size and scope of the project -- April 1943

construction of the Metallurgical Laboratory and the first full-sized nuclear reactors began

It was estimated 25,000 workers were needed at the Atomic plant (in fact, a conservative number)

half of whom were expected to live on-site

Weather was often either extremely hot or cold and always dirty and dusty

because so many native plants were being ripped up in the massive construction

sometimes there was so much dust in the air that visibility was less than one hundred yards

large dust storms were called "termination winds"

because of the number of workers that would quit and leave Hanford after each storm

## CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE GOVERNMENT CITY OF RICHLAND, WASHINGTON

Colonel Fritz Mathias also supervised construction of a new "government city" at Richland

DuPont laid out a town to house the families of Hanford employees during and after the war

Richland became a gated community of 17,500 people with restricted access

but it looked more like a typical wartime American boomtown than did Oak Ridge, Tennessee

because its military profile was lower

physical security elements like high fences, towers and guard dogs were less evident

## MANUFACTURE OF PLUTONIUM REQUIRES ELECTRICITY AND WATER IN VAST AMOUNTS

Plutonium must be manufactured

vast dependable amounts of electrical power was necessary to refine plutonium

also, atomic reactors required huge quantities of fresh water for cooling

Columbia River and Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams provide all that was necessary

## PROCESS TO MANUFACTURE ATOMIC FUEL IS DEVELOPED

Once operational, uranium slugs would be irradiated (exposed to radiation)

by an atomic pile (such as the "B" Reactor) at the Hanford facility

Next the uranium slugs would be dropped into nearby pools of water

these highly-radioactive slugs would be moved from the pools by remote-controlled rail cars

to be taken to a storage facility five miles away

After a period of time the radioactive slugs (fuel rods) made their way from the storage area

to their final destination at one of the two enormous chemical separation plants  
where minute amounts of Plutonium-239 were extracted  
this became the fuel for an atomic bomb

Producing plutonium from uranium was a complicated and costly experiment  
to transform uranium to plutonium-239 for an atomic bomb  
required an abundance of electric power and water for cooling the reactors  
scientists could squeeze a dime-sized pellet of plutonium from two tons of uranium  
vast amounts of plutonium were needed to construct a bomb

Hanford atomic plant used the Columbia River's waters for coolant  
and the river's energy was transformed into electricity by Bonneville and Grand Coulee dams  
to drive its three atomic piles and four chemical separation plants

### CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS

U.S. Army and its lead contractor, the DuPont Company, began work on three production reactors  
that produced plutonium fuel rods for the bombs

Colonel Franklin T. "Fritz" Mathias was responsible for the construction of the Atomic works  
a facility to produce uranium slugs and perform tests

Plans called for three water-cooled atomic piles (nuclear reactors) to be built  
about six miles apart on the south bank of the Columbia River  
these were designated by the letters "B," "D," and "F"

("B" Reactor was the first large-scale plutonium production reactor in the world)

Isotope chemical separation plants, "200-West" and "200-East," were to be constructed in pairs

200-West was comprised of two separation facilities: "T" and "U" units,

200-East complex also was to be composed two separation facilities: "B" and "C"

isotope separation produced successively higher concentrations of the desired radioactive isotope  
each stage enriched the product of the previous step further before being sent to the next stage  
tailings from each stage were returned to the previous stage for further processing

separation plants 200-West and 200-East were to produce radioactive slugs and perform tests  
they were located nearly twenty miles southeast of the three nuclear piles

this was believed to be a safe distance between the separation plants and production facility

### 442<sup>nd</sup> REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM RECEIVES TRAINING FOR COMBAT

Men of the 442<sup>nd</sup> Regimental Combat Team trained for combat -- May 1943 [through February 1944]

442<sup>nd</sup> members excelled at maneuvers and learned to operate as a team

Family members of many of these soldiers remained in the internment camps that they themselves had just left  
approximately 1,000 internees from Minidoka enlisted in the military  
Nisei soldiers from the Puget Sound area earned one of the very best military service records for gallantry and bravery of any ethnic group in the nation

#### CASE OF GORDON HIRABAYASHI REACHES THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

Gordon Hirabayashi's refusal to follow the Army's orders to report to an internment camp was argued before the U.S. Supreme Court -- May 1943  
in a unanimous ruling reported the next month, the justices denied his appeal after the solicitor general argued successfully that  
incarceration of 120,000 American Japanese was a "military necessity"  
in an opinion written by Justice William O. Douglas (which he later publicly regretted) he noted:  
**"We cannot sit in judgment of the military requirements of that hour."**<sup>30</sup>  
Gordon Hirabayashi, who had been released from jail pending the outcome of the appeal process, was ordered back to prison to complete his sentence  
(In one of several historic American Japanese internment cases brought in the [1980s], Hirabayashi challenged these decisions in [1986] and [1987], his exclusion and curfew convictions were overturned)

#### UNITED STATES PREPARES TO RETAKE THE ALASKAN ISLANDS

With Imperial Japan's supply lines to the Aleutian Islands severed  
U.S. naval commanders decided to recapture the Aleutian Islands  
in an attempt to expel occupying Japanese forces  
Battleships *Pennsylvania* and *Idaho* began bombarding Attu's Chichagof Harbor -- May 11, 1943  
U.S. troops were landed at three places on the island shore at the same time  
Difficulties hampered the operation  
Japanese troops controlled the ridges and the valley passes  
those American troops available for an assault were inadequately equipped for northern warfare  
their lightweight clothing was inappropriate for the environment  
they had no previous combat experience  
to make matters worse, the army and navy had not coordinated their attack plans

---

<sup>30</sup> Roger Daniels, *Asian America: Chinese and Japanese in the United States since 1850*, P. 276.

by the time the details were resolved and the operation was launched  
Japanese occupiers were expecting them

#### ATTU ISLAND IS RETAKEN BY AMERICAN FORCES

An intense twenty-day battle of almost constant fighting brought heavy casualties  
to both the Japanese and American forces  
American dead numbered 549  
casualties, half from frostbite or other cold related injuries, totaled more than 3,000  
Imperial Japan abandoned Attu Island in the Aleutians -- May 30, 1943  
by the battle's end, nearly all 2,351 members of the Japanese garrison had been killed  
a few of the survivors committed suicide rather than be captured

#### "ROSIE THE RIVETER" BECOMES A NATIONAL HERO

(During the World War II effort women made up 36% of the nation's total workforce [1945]  
although women took on male dominated trades  
they were expected to return to their everyday housework once men returned from the war  
"Rosie the Riveter" the title of a [1942] song that celebrated her effort and good work  
popular big band leader Kay Kyser made it a national hit  
Westinghouse Company's War Production Coordinating Committee to create a series of posters  
to inspire workers in the war effort [1942]  
one of these posters became the famous "We Can Do It!" poster of artist J. Howard Miller  
showing a young woman in work clothes operating a lathe in a factory)  
Artist Norman Rockwell's image of "Rosie the Riveter" received mass distribution  
on the cover of the *Saturday Evening Post* -- May 29, 1943  
Rockwell's illustration features a brawny woman named "Rosie" taking her lunch break  
with a rivet gun on her lap and beneath her boot a copy of Hitler's manifesto, *Mein Kampf*  
"Rosie the Riveter" inspired a social movement that increased the number of working women  
although the image of "Rosie the Riveter" reflected the industrial work of welders and riveters  
most working the women filled non-factory positions in every sector of the economy  
collective experiences of these women proved to themselves and to the nation  
that they could do a "man's job" -- and could do it well  
white and black women working side by side encouraged a breaking down of social barriers  
and a healthy recognition of diversity  
(African Americans were able to lay the groundwork for the postwar civil rights revolution

by equating segregation with Nazi white supremacist ideology)  
Conditions were sometimes harsh and pay was not always equal  
men averaged \$54.65 per week in a wartime plant -- women about \$31.50  
even so, women quickly responded to “Rosie the Riveter” who convinced them  
they had a patriotic duty to enter the workforce  
Rosie the Riveter/World War II Home Front National Historical Park was dedicated  
on the site of one of the Kaiser shipyards in Richmond, California [October 25, 2000]  
although a fictional character, “Rosie the Riveter” continues to serve as a national inspiration

#### BOEING COMPANY BRINGS IN WOMEN PRODUCTION WORKERS

Women arrived in Seattle from all over the United States  
to help Boeing build airplanes for the war effort -- June 1943  
While training for their jobs the workers lived in temporary housing  
in the Denny Regrade area of Seattle  
these barracks were built by the Federal Housing Administration  
Well trained and highly skilled women production workers joined the forces of “Rosie the Riveter”

#### WAR EFFORT DEMANDS LABOR UNIONS CHANGE THEIR ORGANIZATION

Encouraged by the federal government, all of the major labor unions grew stronger during the war  
pressure was put on employers to recognize unions to avoid the turbulent struggles  
that had erupted over labor recognition in the [1930s]  
Unions were generally able to obtain union job security through negotiation and arbitration  
workers also won added benefits, such as vacation pay  
which had been available to only to a few workers in the past  
at the same time the wage gap between higher skilled and less skilled workers narrowed  
Bargaining on a national basis while restraining local unions from striking  
tended to enlarge the bureaucracy of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) unions  
some, unions such as the United Steelworkers, had always maintained centralized organizations  
in which authority for major decisions resided at the top  
by contrast, the United Auto Workers (UAW) had always been a grassroots organization  
but under the guidance of the federal government during the war years  
UAW attempted to rein in its maverick local leaderships  
CIO had to confront deep racial divides within its membership  
particularly in the UAW plants in Detroit where white workers sometimes struck

to protest the promotion of black workers to production jobs  
also, shipyards in Alabama, mass transit unions in Philadelphia and steel plants in Baltimore  
experienced adverse race relations  
CIO leadership in more racially tolerant unions such as the Packinghouse Workers,  
National Maritime Union (NMU), Transportation Workers  
and the United Auto Workers (UAW) even in Detroit undertook serious efforts  
to suppress hate strikes and to educate their membership  
CIO leaders continued to support the Roosevelt Administration's tentative efforts to remedy  
racial discrimination in war industries through the Fair Employment Practices Commission  
reform minded CIO union leaders contrasted their relatively bold attack on racial problems  
with the timidity and racism still existing in the American Federation of Labor (AFL)  
CIO unions also were more progressive in dealing with gender discrimination in wartime industry,  
where many more women workers were being employed in nontraditional jobs  
unions that represented large numbers of women workers before the war  
maintained a fairly good record of fighting discrimination against women  
it was important that the wages of these women be kept high  
so that returning veterans would get high wages  
but still, most union leaders saw women only as temporary wartime replacements  
for men in the military

#### UNITED MINE WORKERS UNION (UMW) CALLS FOR ANOTHER STRIKE

Negotiations with Interior Secretary Harold Ickes, acting administrator of bituminous coal mines,  
resulted in failure and no agreement could be reached  
UMW President John L. Lewis resumed the coal miners' strike  
but this time it was against the federal government -- June 11, 1943  
there was great public outrage against Lewis and the striking coal miners  
When the federal War Labor Board ordered Lewis sign the proposed contract  
Lewis called it a "yellow dog" contract and refused to sign -- but the men returned to work  
President Franklin Roosevelt threatened to draft the miners into the Army if they struck again

#### CONGRESS PUNISHES LABOR UNIONS

As a result of the on again-off again United Mines Workers (UMW) strike led by John L. Lewis  
Congress passed the War Labor Disputes (Smith-Connally) Act  
this authorized the President to take over factories needed for the war effort

or plants where war production had ceased because of a labor dispute

## HANFORD ATOMIC WORKS IS LARGER THAN THE OAK RIDGE, TENNESSEE FACILITY

DuPont saw the need for two primary projects to be developed at Hanford  
four separation facilities in which plutonium was extracted  
one atomic plant to house two atomic piles (nuclear reactors)  
Labor shortages and lack of final blueprints at Hanford forced DuPont  
stop work on the chemical separation facilities -- progress was limited  
to digging two huge holes in the ground --1943  
work force concentrated its efforts -- summer 1943  
on making preparations to construct the 100-B pile (atomic reactor)

## POPULATION OF HANFORD BOOMS

Construction workers built more than 500 structures including three atomic reactors, laboratories,  
chemical separation buildings, fuel fabrication facilities, administrative offices  
and underground storage tanks to hold radioactive waste  
workers constructed 386 miles of automobile road, 158 miles of railroad, fifty miles of power lines,  
four electric substations and hundreds of miles of fencing  
an extensive guard and patrol system was maintained at the work site  
passes were required and identification badges must be worn by everyone  
Hanford boomed to 41,269 construction workers residing there -- July 1943  
city's only bank had twenty-three windows just for Friday pay checks;  
Hanford operated a fleet of over 900 buses (more than the city of Chicago)  
that carried workers between their housing and the construction sites;  
Hanford general delivery post office was the largest in the world  
(Eventually, 51,000 people lived in the construction camp making it the state's fourth-largest city  
39,000 workers lived in barracks and another 12,000 occupied tent-trailers)  
during the two year building effort almost 140,000 people worked on the Atomic Project  
and created the urban area of Tri-Cities  
only a handful of those involved in construction could guess the deadly purpose of their worksite)

## U.S. ARMY INVADES KISKA ISLAND IN ALASKA'S ALUETIAN ISLANDS

Once Attu Island was recovered from the Japanese, the recapture of Kiska Island began  
day after day American airplanes bombed the island

An Allied landing force of 34,436, including 5,300 Canadians, massed for an invasion  
this invasion force landed only to find the island abandoned except for one small dog  
Japanese had decided that their position in Kiska Island was vulnerable after the fall of Attu  
their troops had successfully been removed under the cover of fog  
as the last Japanese foothold in the Western hemisphere was abandoned  
Army Air Force had bombed the deserted positions for almost three weeks  
Allied casualties during the operation nevertheless numbered 313  
these casualties were the result of booby traps set out by the Japanese, disease, or frostbite  
in the unopposed landing twenty-four Americans and Canadians,  
who mistook one another for the enemy, were killed by friendly fire  
(Aleutian Islands were fortified and bases were manned by Americans  
bombing raids were made on Japan's Kurile Islands from Aleutian Islands' airfields  
until the end of the war)

#### CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS COOLING PLANTS

Ground breaking for the water-cooling plant for the 100-B pile (atomic reactor) began -- August 27  
(less than two weeks before Italy's surrender to the Allies)  
of the three water-cooling plants constructed at Hanford this one was the westernmost<sup>31</sup>

#### JULIUS ROBERT OPPENHEIMER IS SELECTED TO HEAD THE SECRET WEAPONS LAB

General Leslie Groves selected J. Robert Oppenheimer to head Manhattan Engineer District's  
secret weapons laboratory at Los Alamos, New Mexico -- September 1943

Groves' choice came as a surprise to many

Oppenheimer was not known to be politically aligned with the conservative military establishment  
nor was he thought to be an efficient leader of large projects

even Groves was concerned about the fact that Oppenheimer did not have a Nobel Prize  
thus he well might not have the prestige necessary to direct his fellow scientists

However, General Groves was impressed by Oppenheimer's grasp of the practical aspects  
such as designing and constructing an atomic bomb -- and by the breadth of his knowledge

his training as a military engineer would be vital in the interdisciplinary project  
that would involve physics, chemistry, metallurgy, ordnance and engineering

Groves also detected in Oppenheimer a driving ambition

---

<sup>31</sup> [www.atomicheritage.org](http://www.atomicheritage.org)

that would be necessary to push the project to a successful conclusion  
Formulas for refining uranium and putting together a working atomic bomb  
were created by some of the greatest minds of the time  
chief among the people who unleashed the power of the atom was J. Robert Oppenheimer  
who oversaw the project from conception to completion

#### J. ROBERT OPPENHEIMER LEADS AMERICA'S SECRET WEAPONS LABORATORY

Born in New York City [April 22, 1904] to wealthy Jewish textile importer Julius S. Oppenheimer,  
and painter Ella (Friedman) Oppenheimer

Robert was raised in New York in an area known for luxurious mansions and town houses  
He majored in chemistry at Harvard University but was also required by the university to study  
history, literature, and philosophy or mathematics to earn his Bachelor's Degree

this tall, thin chain smoker was plagued throughout his life by periods of depression  
he often neglected to eat during periods of intense thought and concentration

Robert graduated as a member of the Phi Beta Kappa honor society

he entered graduate school in chemistry but he was drawn to experimental physics

he earned his Doctor of Philosophy degree graduating *summa cum laude* at age 23 [March 1927]

Robert Oppenheimer studied with several leading physicists in Europe

where he published more than a dozen papers in the new field of quantum mechanics

he accepted an associate professorship from the University of California, Berkeley

Like many young intellectuals [in the 1930s], he was a supporter of social reform

however, he never openly joined the Communist Party, though he did give money to liberal causes  
by way of acquaintances who were alleged to be Party members

When he joined the Manhattan Project in 1942, he wrote on his personal security questionnaire

he was **“a member of just about every Communist Front organization on the West Coast”**

(when questioned about this later he said it was a joking overstatement)

#### JOHN L. LEWIS' UNITED MINE WORKERS (UMW) GOES BACK ON STRIKE

Dispute over a two dollar a day pay increase with pay beginning when the men entered the mines  
continued to be unresolved as both the miners and federal government refused to budge

With no labor agreement in place, half a million bituminous coal miners led by John L. Lewis  
once again walked off the job -- October 22, 1943

again defying the government, outraging public opinion

and strengthening the hand of anti-union Congressmen

this strike closed down steel mills for two weeks during the height of the war  
lack of coal led to power shortages which threatened to cripple the war effort  
Federal officials called the strike illegal and ordered the miners back to work  
only 15,000 workers returned  
Newspapers condemned the miners as traitors  
public opinion was extremely angry -- they demanded new, tough anti-union laws  
President Roosevelt, a traditional ally of labor, felt he had no choice but to seize the mines  
he once again placed Interior Secretary Harold Ickes in charge  
Newspapers condemned the miners as traitors  
these strikes and threats of strikes made mine leader John L. Lewis a much hated man  
and led to legislation hostile to unions

#### UNITED MINE WORKERS (UMW) RETURN TO WORK

United Mine Workers (UMW) ended their successful twelve-day strike -- November 3, 1943  
miners won an increase of a dollar and a half a day  
but it was to be taken in the form of fringe benefits and a shorter lunch period  
rather than as a direct wage increase in wages

#### MOSES LAKE, WASHINGTON IS HOME TO AN AIR FORCE BASE

Moses Lake Army Air Base was activated -- November 24, 1942  
as a temporary World War II training center  
482<sup>nd</sup> Fighter Squadron conducted twin-engine P-38 Lightning fighter training here  
396<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group became a second unit to train at the base  
when heavy bomber training for the B-17 Flying Fortress was undertaken  
for the 592<sup>nd</sup>, 593<sup>rd</sup>, 594<sup>th</sup> and 595<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Squadrons  
(Moses Lake Army Air Base was renamed Larson Air Force Base [May 1950]  
in honor of Yakima native Major Donald A. Larson who had flown fifty-seven missions  
over Germany in his P-47 Thunderbolt fighter he had dubbed *Mary Queen of Scotts*  
shot down and killed, he is buried in the Ardennes American Cemetery, Belgium)

#### USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, RETURNS TO COMBAT

USS *Washington* left Pearl Harbor in support of the aircraft carrier USS *Yorktown* -- November 1943  
as the carrier attacked the Gilbert and Marshall Islands [November 1943-February 1944]  
USS *Washington* provided support for the American invasion of Makin Island -- November 26, 1943

(next she bombarded the Japanese-held island of Nauru [December 8]  
they she bombarded the Kwajalein Atoll, Marshall Islands  
in preparation for an American invasion [January 30, 1944])

#### CHINESE EXCLUSION ACT IS REPEALED

(Chinese Exclusion Act had passed Congress [May 6, 1882] and had remained in effect  
its purpose was to exclude Chinese immigration to the United States  
all Chinese laborers who came in after [November 17, 1880] were to be deported  
all the Chinese in the U.S. before that date were registered and given certificates  
recording their names, age, occupation, physical markings on their bodies and more)  
Chinese Exclusion Repeal Act (also known as the Magnuson Act) is signed -- December 17, 1943  
this legislation sponsored by Washington State Representative Warren G. Magnuson  
permitted Chinese immigration to the United States for the first time since [1882]  
Chinese people already in the U.S. could become citizens  
for the first time since the Naturalization Act of [1790]  
this act also opened the door to [1946] legislation admitting Filipino and Indian immigration  
(Throughout his thirty-six-year career in Congress, Warren Magnuson championed  
improved relations with China regardless of the political party in power  
impact of the Magnuson Act continues to be far-reaching  
Chinese Americans entered into professions traditionally closed to them  
medicine, engineering and corporate business  
Wing Luke was elected to the Seattle City Council [1962]  
becoming the first Chinese American on the U.S. mainland to hold such a post  
Ruby Chow became the first Asian American elected to the King County Council [1974]  
many Washingtonians of Asian descent occupy leading roles in politics, business and academia  
including Gary Locke, the first Chinese American state governor in the United States  
first Chinese American to hold a U.S. Cabinet seat, Secretary of Commerce [2009]  
first Chinese American to serve as an Ambassador to a foreign nation: China [2011])

#### U.S. NAVAL TORPEDO STATION AT KEYPORT, WASHINGTON DEVELOPS NEW WEAPONS

Torpedoes began changing in the 1940's, demanding newer and more refined methods of testing  
studies which eventually resulted in an acoustic range on Hood Canal were begun -- January 1944  
(Applied Physics Laboratory of the University of Washington became associated with Keyport [1944])  
this partnership resulted in eventual development and operation of the 3D Tracking Range

on Dabob Bay not far from the Hood Canal Range<sup>32</sup>

### HANFORD GROWS INTO A CITY

Tarpaper metropolis numbered 51,000 rough and ready inhabitants

some 13,500 of these people lived in trailers

There was not much recreation available for workers

at the time, under Washington law a person must be seated to be served liquor

beer joints were so popular men sold their seats at high prices to late arrivers

workers drank more beer in eight hours than Seattle (eight times as big) consumed in a day

betting was a major pastime although this not always a skilled effort

men with easy money to wager bet \$10 or \$20 on which of two flies would move first

### CHEMICAL SEPARATION OF PLUTONIUM IS UNDERTAKEN<sup>33</sup>

DuPont began work on four separation facilities in which plutonium was to be extracted -- early 1944

- 200-West separation facility contained two plants designated Plants "T" and "U"

- 200-East separation facility was to contain Plants "B" and "C"

where Uranium-238 was converted into U-235

these would be located approximately ten miles south of the atomic reactors

as this was believed to be a safe distance in the event of a disaster

These separation facilities at Hanford were massive scaled-up versions

of the works previously constructed at the Oak Ridge, Tennessee facility

both atomic plants contained separation and concentration buildings

ventilation systems were provided to eliminate radioactive and poisonous gases

both facilities also contained waste storage areas

### USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUFFERS COLLISION DAMAGE

While maneuvering in the darkness USS *Washington* collided with the USS *Indiana*

after that battleship's captain made a navigational error

both ships were significantly damaged

*Washington's* bow suffering sixty feet of crumpled plating -- February 11, 1944

USS *Washington* headed back to Pearl Harbor for temporary repairs

then continued on to the Puget Sound Naval Ship Yard at Bremerton, Washington

---

<sup>32</sup> Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P. 51.

<sup>33</sup> Atomic Heritage Foundation: [www.atomicheritage.org](http://www.atomicheritage.org).

## UNITED STATES BUREAU OF RECLAMATION EXPANDS BEYOND IRRIGATION

Yakima irrigation system served 412,000 acres which included six reservoirs -- 1944  
this change from semi-arid land to irrigated farmland represented much more  
than capitalization, specialization, intensification, productivity, and variety  
it also represents cities where desert once existed, trade, income and productive life styles  
Dams on the Columbia River and its tributaries provide multi-services:  
hydroelectric power, reclamation of desert land, flood control, improved navigation  
and wild-life refuges for recreational use

## BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION INCREASES PRODUCTION

Six of the proposed eighteen generators at Grand Coulee Dam had been installed -- February 1944  
To increase output in an effort to meet war needs  
Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams combined to generate two and half time the power possible  
by Bonneville Power Administration alone  
overall efficiency of all units was also increased

## WORK ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PILE (REACTOR) BEGINS<sup>34</sup>

Work on atomic pile 100-B (the nuclear reactor) itself began -- February 1944  
where enriched Uranium-235 was to be placed and the controlled chain reaction was to occur  
plutonium-239, highly enriched uranium, was a by-product of the chain reaction  
more plutonium-239 is produced than can be used in the chain reaction  
this excess could be used as a new fuel source or must be stored in safe keeping  
producing plutonium-239 in useful quantities for the first time  
was a major part of the Manhattan Project  
(disposal of plutonium waste from nuclear power plants and dismantled nuclear weapons  
is a nuclear-proliferation and environmental concern to this day)  
(Base of the nuclear reactor and its shield were completed [mid-May]  
it took another month to place the graphite pile  
and install the top shield on pile 100-B [mid-June 1944])

## HANFORD CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS ARE ENORMOUS

---

<sup>28</sup> [www.atomicheritage.org](http://www.atomicheritage.org)

Separation facilities and the nuclear pile at the Hanford Engineering Works

consumed an incredible amount of materials:

- 221 carloads of stainless steel;
- 748,000 cubic yards of concrete was poured;
- 160 million board feet of lumber were used;
- 8,000 pieces of construction equipment was employed

construction went on amid official secrecy but thousands of men and women and countless train loads of equipment could not just disappear into the wastes of Eastern Washington without being noticed

Federal officials asked newspaper publishers and radio stations to voluntarily censor the work members of the media generally complied,

although some references to the massive project were published local and state officials were not given information about the huge complex being constructed even most federal officials did not know about the plutonium production project (only after the first atomic bomb dropped on Japan did local residents and people around the world learn something of the work being done at Hanford, as the U.S. government released the first official account of the Manhattan Project)

Total construction cost of the Hanford facility was \$230 million

#### MINIDOKA INTERNMENT CAMP BECOMES A FARMING RESOURCE

Farmland at Minidoka grew to about 740 acres -- 1944

in addition to providing food for American Japanese residents, this camp was able to feed some of the other camps as well growing plots were divided by use

several varieties of vegetables, including potatoes, beans and onions were grown in the fields just outside of the fenced residential areas alfalfa, clover, barley and oats also were grown to the east of the fenced area were cattle, hog and chicken farms

(Also, by the time the assembly center period ended [1945], nearly 1,600 hard-working volunteers from half a dozen centers worked the sugar beet fields of the American West)

#### STATE PROGRAM TO TAKE JAPANESE AMERICAN PROPERTY

Plans to transfer titles of real property owned by Japanese were drawn up -- 1944

procedure to take the land was conducted through law suits directed by the State Attorney General

who acted in cooperation with the state's counties  
this plan was legal because the State Constitution prohibited aliens from owning land  
except under certain specific conditions  
Proceeds from the sale of Japanese land went into the school fund

#### POLITICAL AGENDA IN WASHINGTON, D.C. CHANGESE AS THE WAR PROGRESSES

Washington State's Homer T. Bone faced another election to the U.S. Senate  
he had broken his hip [1939] and at age 61 had lost some of his fire  
he was considering retirement and returning to Tacoma to practice law  
President Franklin D. Roosevelt, in spite of earlier political clashes between the two men,  
nominated Senator Bone to the West Coast's Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals -- April 1, 1944  
U.S. Senate unanimously approved the nomination the same day  
However, Senator Bone delayed resigning from the U.S. Senate  
to prevent Republican governor Arthur B. Langlie from appointing a Republican to the seat  
Bone's heir-apparent was popular, four-term U.S. Representative Warren G. Magnuson

#### MINIDOKA INMATES MAINTAIN SOME RESENTMENT TOWARD THEIR CAPTORS

When the War Department reopened the draft [January 1944]  
it seemed that Minidokans would provide little resistance -- but tensions were already on the rise  
Resentment over the draft hit a climax -- April 1944  
six of the fifty-seven internees called for induction into the Army did not show up  
these six were arrested and taken to Boise  
they were put in the Ada County Jail to await their trials

#### OAK RIDGE TENNESSEE PRODUCTION PLANTS BEGIN OPERATION

Under authority of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Manhattan Engineer District  
buildings K-25, S-50, and Y-12 plants were each built to separate U-235 from the natural U-238  
X-10 site was established as a pilot plant  
for production of plutonium-239 using a Graphite Reactor  
only a very limited amount of plutonium-239 was anticipated  
During the construction of magnets necessary for the separation process, a shortage of copper  
forced Manhattan Engineer District to borrow 14,700 tons of silver bullion from the U.S. Treasury  
to be used as a substitute for electrical conductors for the electromagnet coils  
an appalled Director of the Treasury attempted to explain

that silver was measured in Troy ounces; not tons -- the delivery was made anyway

#### ALL-JAPANESE AMERICAN 442<sup>nd</sup> REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM IS READY FOR COMBAT

(Chief of Staff of the U.S. Army General George Marshall inspected the regiment [March 1944]

442<sup>nd</sup> packed up [April] and the men boarded ships destined for Europe -- May 1, 1944

442<sup>nd</sup> Regimental Combat Team was a self-sufficient fighting force

they fought with uncommon distinction in Italy, southern France and Germany

#### BOEING B-29 "SUPERFORTRESS" GOES INTO SERVICE FOR THE UNITED STATES

Boeing's B-29 was a very advanced bomber for the time

it included features such as a pressurized cabin, an electronic fire-control system

and remote-controlled machine-gun turrets

Although the B-29 was designed as a high-altitude daytime bomber

it actually flew more low-altitude nighttime incendiary bombing missions

(this was the primary aircraft in the American firebombing campaign

against the Empire of Japan in the final months of World War II

it also carried the atomic bombs that destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki)

Eventually, the U.S. government spent \$3 Billion building B-29s

B-29 project required almost unprecedented organizational efforts

by the U.S. Army Air Forces, several major private contractors and labor unions

hundreds of thousands of workers labored in four major factories to produce the airplane

#### AMERICAN AIRCRAFT PRODUCTION IS THE SINGLE LARGEST FINANCIAL WAR COST

More than \$45 billion was spent -- almost a quarter of the \$183 billion spent on war production

a staggering two million workers produced over 125,000 aircraft

(Unlike many other World War II-era bombers, long after the war ended B-29s remained in service

as they were deployed during the Korean War and performed various roles throughout the [1950s]

B-29s would not be retired from service until [June 21, 1960])

#### BOEING EXPANDS TO MEET THE NATION'S NEEDS

In addition to the original manufacturing Plant 1 in Seattle

additional production facilities were constructed in Renton, Bellingham, Chehalis, Aberdeen,

two in Tacoma, and a second plant in Seattle

50,000 people produced \$600 million worth of airplanes -- 1944

this was ten times the value of all of the Seattle industry in [1939]  
Boeing was always striving to improve its product  
it had developed a retractable landing gear, voice radio communication to the ground,  
automatic pilot, and de-icing equipment to name only a few innovations

#### D-DAY -- THE INVASION OF EUROPE BY ALLIED TROOPS BEGINS

D-Day was originally scheduled for [June 5] but the weather did not cooperate  
this invasion was pushed back to June 6, 1944.

D-Day invasion involved 5,000 ships carrying men and vehicles across the English Channel  
as well as 800 airplanes that dropped over 13,000 men on parachutes  
another 300 planes dropped bombs on German troops defending the beaches  
over 100,000 Allied troops made it to shore that day

Most difficult landing of D-Day was at Omaha beach which had been assigned to American troops  
navigation problems resulted in many men drowning before they reached land  
Omaha Beach also had the largest number of German troops and the fighting was fierce  
(it is Omaha Beach battle that is reenacted in the opening of the movie *Saving Private Ryan*)

Success of D-Day was a death knell for the Germans.

Adolf Hitler was forced to fight a two-front war against the Russians on the East  
and the Americans, British, Canadians, and French underground on the West  
(within a year, Hitler committed suicide, and the war in Europe was over)

#### USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, RETURNS ONCE AGAIN TO COMBAT

After significant repair work at Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, Bremerton

USS *Washington* returned to the Pacific Theater -- June 1944

With the occupation of the Gilbert and Marshall Islands [early 1944],

Americans focused their attention in their "island-hopping" campaign in the Central Pacific  
on the Mariana Islands whose airfields were within bomber range of Japan

USS *Washington* bombarded Japanese positions on Saipan and Tinian -- June 13, 1944

BB-56 shelled Saipan again in preparation for the U.S. landing on the island -- June 15

*Washington* and the rest of the American fleet faced a massive aerial attack from the Japanese  
during the Battle of the Philippine Sea -- June 19

Japan launched nearly 400 planes in what became known as the "Marianas Turkey Shoot,"

USS *Washington* BB-56 escaped unscathed

## SERVICEMEN'S READJUSTMENT ACT (G.I. BILL) PASSES CONGRESS

G.I. Bill, as it was commonly referred to, passed Congress -- June 22, 1944

this law was created to prevent a repetition of the "Bonus March"  
conducted by World War I Veterans [1932]

and a relapse into the Great Depression after World War II ended

This was an omnibus bill that provided free college or vocational education

for returning men and women World War II veterans commonly referred to as G.I.s

in addition one year of unemployment compensation was guaranteed

one provision of the G.I. Bill was the "52-20 clause" that provided all former service personnel

\$20 a week for 52 weeks a year while they looked for work

less than twenty percent of the money was distributed

as most returning servicemen quickly found jobs or pursued higher education

G.I. Bill also provided many different types of loans for returning veterans

to buy homes and start businesses

including zero down payment and low interest rates for home loans for servicemen

millions of American families could move out of urban apartments

and into suburban homes previously owned only by the wealthy and upper class

(Since the original act, the term has come to include other veteran benefit programs

created to assist veterans of subsequent wars as well as peacetime service

## WORK ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PROJECT IS PROGRESSING

Pile 100-B was almost complete as was the first chemical separation plant ("T" unit) -- July 1944

(two more months would be required to wire and pipe the nuclear pile [August-September]

and to connect it to the various monitoring and remote control devices)

"Pile D" was at the halfway point -- July 1944

"Pile F" was not yet under construction

## SECRET WEAPONS LAB OPENS AT LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO

Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, head of the team of nuclear scientists conducting atomic experiments,

moved his operation to Los Alamos, New Mexico -- August 1944

Dr. Enrico Fermi became chief of the physics department

Manhattan Project's goal was to build an atomic bomb

## PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT SPEAKS TO THE NATION BY RADIO FROM BREMERTON

While campaigning for his fourth term President Franklin Roosevelt made his second visit to the Puget Sound Naval Base in Bremerton, Washington --August 12, 1944

where he addressed workers and a nationwide radio audience

For more than a year the president had delivered his speeches while seated because of his polio-weakened legs

On this occasion FDR decided to speak standing up, to dispel rumors of his failing health unfortunately, in the year since he had last used his leg braces, FDR had lost considerable weight as a result, his braces no longer fit him and gave him little or no support at the podium

FDR compensated by using his arms for support

although this strained his arms and required a tremendous amount of effort

during his speech the president appeared tired and drawn

by the time the 35-minute speech ended, FDR was having severe pain radiating to both shoulders

It was feared the president had sustained a heart attack

an electrocardiogram and white blood cell count, made within an hour of the event, it showed "No unusual abnormalities"

#### RIOT TAKES PLACE AT FORT LAWTON, SEATTLE

Fort Lawton was used as a Prisoner of War (POW) camp to house more than 1,000 German POWs

and approximately 5,000 Italian POWs en route to Hawaii for imprisonment

An African American company stationed at Fort Lawton had just received orders -- August 14, 1944 to ship out to the war zone the next morning

an intoxicated black soldier and three companions crossed paths with three Italians POWs who may have also been drinking -- just after 11 p.m.

words were exchanged and a black soldier rushed forward

with one punch an Italian knocked the American out cold

as the POWs retreated to their barracks, the word went out among the American troops about the confrontation

Several black soldiers, including Private Samuel Snow, ran after the Italians swinging boards from a fence they had broken down

Italians, who were in their bunks for the night, heard rocks and bricks

being thrown against the windows of their dark quarters

they assumed they were being attacked and began running -- some jumping out of windows in the melee, both Italians and United States soldiers were injured

Hearing the commotion, dozens of black soldiers came out of their barracks responding to a "whistle" calling them to defend their fellow soldiers untrue rumors began to circulate that one American was dead assuming they were being attacked by the Italian POWs, dozens of black soldiers armed with rocks, fence posts and a couple of knives headed into the Italian area Caucasian Military Police Officer Private Clyde Lomax was responsible for patrolling the area he was on the scene almost immediately Lomax loaded the most severely injured American soldier into his jeep after a delay, Private Lomax transported the injured soldier to the post's most remote hospital Private Clyde Lomax had disappeared for at least two hours Lomax also failed to request back up from fellow military policemen or to notify the chain of command of the severity of the situation More than forty minutes passed before a contingent of military policemen arrived but by then dozens of men had been injured most seriously injured, all of them Italian prisoners-of-war, were transported to hospitals one Italian spent sixteen months recovering from his injuries military policemen restored order, but chose not to take any of the soldiers into custody (they later claimed it had been too dark to identify any of the participants in the riot)

#### BODY OF POW GUGLIELMO OLIVOTTO IS DISCOVERED AT FORT LAWTON

Private Clyde Lomax accompanied by a black military policeman drove his jeep to a distant gully at the base of Fort Lawton's Magnolia Bluffs -- 5:00 a.m. August 15 there the body of Italian POW Guglielmo Olivotto was discovered hanging by a noose on the obstacle course By sunset on the day Olivotto's body was discovered Fort Lawton commanding officer Colonel Harry Branson had ordered all evidence destroyed no fingerprints were secured, no footprints saved, no weapons were properly catalogued when Branson tried to ship the black soldiers to San Francisco that same day, he was countermanded after a subordinate reported his attempt to the Pentagon When reports of the riot and lynching reached the Pentagon, General Elliot Cooke was sent to Seattle he was charged with determining who, if anyone, had failed to prevent the riot and lynching in a classified report to Inspector General Virgil L. Peterson, General Cooke concluded that the Fort Lawton commander had botched the initial criminal investigation, he recommended Colonel Harry Branson's demotion and/or reassignment

Cooke characterized Private Lomax as a “coward” and ordered that he be court-martialed for abandoning his post during the riot and lynching

#### LYNCHING AT FORT LAWTON REMAINS IN THE NEWS

Riot and lynching was front page news in Seattle, and became a major story across the United States newspaper accounts in the coming days attributed the riot to the resentment of the black soldiers toward the Italian Prisoners of War due to their seemingly lenient and congenial treatment these stories were based on hearsay gathered in a bar days later and on similar dubious sources United States Army sent its best young prosecutor, Lieutenant-Colonel Leon Jaworski to conduct an investigation which lasted two months (Jaworski eventually distinguish himself as one of the century’s best-known American lawyers culminating in his appointment as special prosecutor in the investigation of the Watergate scandal and the winning litigant in United States v. Nixon)

#### LEON JAWORSKI CONDUCTS AN INVESTIGATION OF EVENTS AT FORT LAWTON

General Elliot Cooke was not responsible for helping Jaworski with the criminal investigation, but prosecutor Jaworski was given access to all of Cooke’s interrogations and conclusions During weeks of interrogations, Leon Jaworski’s investigators offered immunity to several soldiers who would agree to testify -- but most refused five black soldiers agreed, however, to testify for the prosecution in exchange for immunity (six decades later all five were said to have grudges against many of the men they accused) most Italian prisoners of war were unable to identify a single black soldier citing the darkness and confusion for their indecision two, however, offered confident identifications of dozens of American soldiers those two became Jaworski’s main witnesses (decades later both were shown to have been identified previously as unreliable security risks by officers of the Military Intelligence Corps)

#### CHARGES WERE BROUGHT IN THE FORT LAWTON RIOT AND MURDER CASE

After weeks of investigation, Jaworski charged forty-three African American soldiers with rioting this was the largest number of defendants in a single U.S. Army trial during World War II rioting provided a maximum penalty of life imprisonment three of the men, Luther Larkin, Arthur Hurks and William Jones were also charged with first-degree murder in the hanging death of Italian POW Guglielmo Olivotto

all three faced a possible death sentence  
All of the defendants collectively were provided just two lawyers  
who were given just ten days to prepare their cases  
(lead defense attorney William Beeks later became a federal judge  
he was assisted by Howard Noyd, a former football player from Iowa)  
without much time, defense lawyers decided to focus most of their energy  
on keep the soldiers from the gallows

#### PAUL TUTMARC ESTABLISHES A NEW PARTNERSHIP

Tutmarc's marriage broke up --1944  
he married one of his young guitar students, Bonnie Buckingham<sup>35</sup>  
they began playing country music at rural dancehalls, urban nightclubs  
and on KOMO radio as a duo, or a trio or as part of KVI's full band, *The Wranglers*

#### ENRICO FERMI ACTIVATES THE FIRST HANFORD ATOMIC PILE (ATOMIC REACTOR)

Physicist Dr. Enrico Fermi placed the first uranium-235 slug  
into atomic pile 100-B -- September 13, 1944  
loading the slugs and taking measurements took a full two weeks  
Final checks on the pile were uneventful -- scientists could only hope that these were accurate  
because once the pile was operational the intense radioactivity  
would make maintenance of its many components impossible

#### MADIGAN ARMY MEDICAL CENTER OPENS

This military hospital began operation at Fort Lewis near Tacoma -- September 22, 1944  
this facility was named in honor of Colonel Patrick S. Madigan  
who was an assistant to the U.S. Army Surgeon General from [1940 to 1943]  
he was known as "The Father of Army Neuropsychiatry"  
(today Madigan Army Medical Center is one of nation's largest military hospitals)

#### THIRTY-EIGHT JAPANESE AMERICAN MEN REFUSE THE DRAFT

Thirty-eight Minidoka Draft resisters were in jail -- end of summer 1944  
all were arraigned in federal court on draft evasion indictments

---

<sup>35</sup> Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7479, September 18, 2005.

most of the lawyers ordered to represent the resisters did little or nothing to help them  
Jurors convicted all of the internees over a period of thirteen days  
those who had entered guilty pleas received eighteen-month sentences  
all others were sentenced to three years and three months in prison and a \$200 fine  
they were sent to the federal penitentiary at McNeil Island, Washington

#### ATOMIC THEORY BECAME REALITY

First DuPont Company atomic reactor 100-B went critical -- September 27, 1944  
with atomic scientist Enrico Fermi present, Hanford's first reactor started producing plutonium  
from just after midnight September 27, 1944 until approximately 3:00 a.m. September 28  
the pile ran without incident at a power level higher than any previous chain reaction  
(although at only a fraction of design capacity)  
operators were elated, but their excitement turned to astonishment  
when the power level began falling after three hours  
it fell continuously until the pile ceased operating entirely -- evening of September 28, 1944  
by the next morning, September 29, the reaction began again  
it reached the previous day's level and then dropped again  
Soon three water-cooled graphite reactors changed uranium slugs into plutonium-239  
miles away three chemical separation plants handled the final processing

#### HOW TO DETONATE THE A-BOMB PROVIDED ANOTHER PROBLEM YET TO BE SOLVED

How to achieve critical mass (when an explosion occurs) was only scientific speculation  
experimental work was conducted at Los Alamos, New Mexico  
J. Robert Oppenheimer led eminent scientists who designed and built the atomic bomb  
Oppenheimer, because of his radical college years  
he had a difficult time receiving the security clearance needed for his work as director  
Manhattan Project was completed in just fifteen months  
weapons-grade uranium-235 from Oak Ridge, Tennessee and plutonium from Hanford  
was delivered to Los Alamos, New Mexico to be deployed in atomic bombs

#### DRY-DOCKING CORPORATION IN BALLARD

Received a contract to construct twenty ships of the tuna-clipper type -- October 1944  
these were used for carrying perishable vegetables and frozen meats to the Southwest Pacific  
for use by the military and civilian population

## USS WASHINGTON SUPPORTS U.S. MARINE LANDINGS

1<sup>st</sup> Marine Division and 81<sup>st</sup> Infantry Division landed on Peleliu and Angaur  
in the Palau Island chain -- October 10, 1944

USS *Washington* bombarded enemy positions near the beaches in support of the landings

## ELECTION DAY IS HELD ACROSS THE NATION

While President Franklin Roosevelt remained in office

he chose a new Vice-President as his running mate -- then U.S. Senator Harry S Truman  
President Franklin D. Roosevelt ran for an unprecedented fourth term in office -- November 5, 1944  
his Republican opponent was Thomas E. Dewey in a face-off of two former New York governors  
as expected, Roosevelt won in a landslide receiving support from thirty-six of forty-eight states  
he gathered 53.4% of the popular vote and 432 electoral votes to ninety-nine

In the race for Washington Governor,

former U.S. Representative Democrat Monrad C. (Mon) Wallgren  
defeated Republican incumbent Arthur Langley  
(Governor Mon Wallgren will serve one term [1945-1949])

U.S. Representative Warren G. Magnuson, ran for Homer T. Bone's U.S. Senate seat  
he defeated Harry P. Cain for the position

Washington State's Congressional Delegation saw several changes in office-holders:

two Democratic U.S. Representatives were elected:

- Hugh De Lacy, president of the left-wing Washington Commonwealth Federation,  
replaced First District Congressman Warren G. Magnuson
- Charles R. Savage, former state representative and political activist,  
replaced Third District Republican Congressman Fred B. Norman

In state races for the legislature

Democrats increased their numbers in the state senate from twenty-seven to thirty-two  
House of Representatives seats fell from forty-two to thirty-six

## USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUPPORTS PREPARATIONS TO INVADE THE PHILIPPINES

As the Americans prepared to invade the Philippines, USS *Washington* escorted carrier strike forces  
as they attacked Japanese bases across the Pacific -- November 5, 1944 [to February 1945]

Okinawa, Luzon, Indochina, Hong Kong, Canton and the Japanese Home Islands

## U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE RESIGNS HIS SEAT

Lame-duck Governor Arthur Langlie was forced to provide Democrat Warren G. Magnuson an early appointment to the unfinished term of United States Senate in Senator Homer T. Bone thus giving Washington's new U.S. Senator a seniority advantage over Arkansas' newly-elected Senator William Fulbright who would not be seated until the beginning of Congress [January 1945] ("Maggy" will serve in the U.S Senate for thirty-seven years rising to the pinnacle of power) (Judge Homer T. Bone retired from the bench as a full-time judge [1956] a year after his wife Blanche passed away, but he served intermittently until [1968] when he returned to Tacoma where he died [April 12, 1970] *The Seattle Times*, one a Bone nemesis, noted with regret in a eulogistic editorial that **"No public power dam in this country ever was named for Homer Truett Bone."** although he had been a consistently strong advocate for public power)

## TRIAL OF THE FORT LAWTON SOLDIERS

Nine-member court-martial officers convened the largest and longest U.S. Army court-martial of World War II at Seattle's Fort Lawton -- November 16, 1944 forty-three black U.S. soldiers were charged with rioting -- three faced the death penalty trial continued six days a week and all day on Thanksgiving Defense attorney William Beeks eventually discovered for the first time that prosecutor Jaworski had gained access to General Elliot Cooke's confidential report to the U.S Army Inspector General citing concerns of wartime security, Jaworski repeatedly refused to give the report to the defense despite a prosecutorial obligation to do so -- the court refused to intervene Beeks never learned about General Elliot Cooke's criticism of Branson, Lomax and others although this information would likely have discredited most of Jaworski's main witnesses Leon Jaworski even called Clyde Lomax to testify against the black soldiers After five weeks, the longest United States Army court-martial of World War II, officers of the court found twenty-eight of the forty-three defendants guilty of rioting in addition two, Luther Larkin and William Jones, were found guilty of manslaughter sentences ranged from six months to twenty-five years at hard labor all but one defendant was issued a dishonorable discharge at the completion of their sentences Because it was a capital case, an automatic appeal was sent to the U.S. Army's Board of Review all appeals were rejected without elaboration

(At the end of World War II, President Harry Truman was eager to establish his reputation as being helpful to veteran servicemen so because so many servicemen were in jail, he began issuing annual “Christmas clemencies” reducing sentences for thousands of soldiers included were the “Fort Lawton twenty-eight” last Fort Lawton defendants, including Luther Larkin and William Jones, left prison but the story continued beginning in [1986])

#### EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066 REVOKED

After his reelection, President Franklin Roosevelt canceled the Japanese evacuation order U.S. Army announced the termination of Japanese Internment and the closing of the camps -- December 17, 1944 (to be effective [January 2, 1945] Japanese who returned to their homes often were greeted with hostility

#### U.S. ARMY AIR FORCE 509<sup>th</sup> COMPOSITE GROUP IS FORMED

Composite group of B-29s was secretly assembled -- December 17, 1944 to develop the means of delivering a secret weapon by airplane against targets in Germany and Japan because the flying squadrons of the group consisted of both bomber and transport aircraft, it was designated as a “composite” rather than a “bombardment” unit 509<sup>th</sup> was placed under the command of twenty-nine-year-old Colonel Paul Tibbets who flew the B-29 *Enola Gay*

#### COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS BEGINS TRAINING THE 509<sup>th</sup> COMPOSITE GROUP

Special B-29s dubbed “Silverplate” airplanes had undergone extensive modifications they were fitted with British single-point bomb releases mounted in the forward bomb bay so that additional fuel tanks could be carried in the aft bay bomb bay new crew position, called the “weaponer station” was installed in the cockpit with a panel to monitor the release and detonation of the bomb 509<sup>th</sup> Composite Group was composed of fourteen Silverplate B-29s by December 1944 During training a 10,000-pound bomb loaded with high explosives was dropped these were nicknamed “pumpkin” bombs because of their shape and orange color they were the same size and shape of the first atomic bomb to be delivered: “fat man” Colonel Tibbets emphasized high-altitude flying, long-range navigation and the use of radar this training program was specifically designed to prepare the crews

for a high altitude release of the bomb including an escape maneuver  
that would avoid the shock wave that could damage or destroy the aircraft  
initial training operations identified numerous other modifications necessary to the mission  
critically important was reducing the overall weight of the airplane to offset its heavy payload

#### FIRST CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING BEGINS OPERATION AT HANFORD

(200-West units had been finished [early October 1944])

200-West's first Separation Building, "T," began operation -- December 26, 1944

Building "T" was so large the workers who built it

nicknamed it the "Queen Mary" after the famous ocean liner

this was a massive canyon-like structure 800 feet long, 65 feet wide, and 80 feet high

interior had an eerie quality as operators behind thick concrete shielding

manipulated remote control equipment

by looking through television monitors and periscopes from an upper gallery

this building contained forty huge process pools

even with massive concrete lids on the process pools,

precautions against radiation exposure were necessary

which influenced all aspects of the plant's design

#### THE PHILIPPINES AGAIN COME UNDER ATTACK

U.S. transport, bombardment and escort carrier groups left their bases on Leyte -- January 2-5, 1945  
to support the U.S. landings on the island of Luzon

there were six battleships, sixteen escort carriers, ten cruisers and many destroyers,

landing craft and transports vessels of all kinds

several of the cruisers and destroyers were Australian

Japanese in the area detect the American movement [January 3]

midget submarines, Kamikaze planes and small surface ships began their attack

U.S. Escort aircraft carrier *Ommaney Bay* is badly damaged by a Kamikaze pilot [January 4]

she has to be abandoned

Escort carrier and land-based forces began an attack on the Kamikaze airfields on Luzon

between seventy and eighty Japanese aircraft are destroyed at the cost of twenty-eight airplanes

Two U.S. escort carriers, two cruisers and several smaller ships were damaged. -- January 5, 1945

cruiser *Boise*, with General MacArthur aboard, has a narrow escape from a torpedo attack

one Japanese destroyer was sunk by U.S. planes

## AMERICAN NAVY ENTERS LINGAYEN GULF IN THE PHILIPPINES

Admiral Jesse B. Oldendorf's battleship groups enter Lingayen Gulf -- On January 6, 1945  
to begin the preliminary bombardment -- the fleet came under heavy attack

one minesweeper was sunk and two battleships, four cruisers and six destroyers are damaged  
Japanese attacks continue but these are less effective -- January 7

two escort carriers were hit and the cruiser *Australia* was hit for the second time

last surface engagement of the Pacific campaign takes place -- night of January 7- 8  
when a single attacking Japanese destroyer was sunk by four U.S. ships

## U.S. TROOPS LAND ON LUZON AT LINGAYEN GULF

Four Infantry divisions lead the assault -- January 9, 1945

Japanese commander there decided not to contest the landing grounds

however, continued Japanese air attacks hit the Battleship *Mississippi* (BB-41) and two cruisers  
several landing craft and transport ships were damaged in an attack that night

as U.S. forces stream ashore on Luzon the beachhead reaches several miles wide and deep  
(Infantry fighting and naval action continued for several months)

## WASHINGTON'S NATIONAL SENATOR RESIGNES TO BECOME GOVERNOR

U.S. Senator Monrad C. Wallgren, Democrat, having been elected governor  
resigned from the U.S. Senate after six years in that office

and eight years in the U.S. House of Representatives -- January 10, 1945

Hugh B. Mitchell, Everett Democrat, was appointed by newly-elected Governor Mon Wallgren  
to fill Senator Wallgren's vacant Senate seat -- January 1945

Mitchell had been executive assistant to Senator Wallgren [since 1933]

Mitchell joined newly appointed U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

## U.S. NAVY NEEDS A BASE TO STORE AMMUNITION FOR THE PACIFIC THEATER

(U.S. Navy purchased 7,676 acres of land on the Hood Canal near the town of Bangor  
for approximately \$18.7 million [1942]

construction on the U.S. Naval ammunition magazine began [June 5, 1944])

Naval Support Base Bangor became a site for shipping ammunition

to the Pacific Theater of Operations during World War II -- January 1945

(it would continue on operation through the Korean War and the Vietnam War until the Navy

announced the selection of the Bangor base as the home port for the first squadron of *Ohio*-class Trident Fleet Ballistic Missile submarines [January 1973]  
Trident Submarine Base was officially activated [February 1, 1977]  
Naval Base Kitsap includes the Strategic Weapons Facility Pacific  
which provides maintenance, spare parts, and spare nuclear warhead storage  
of the Trident ballistic missiles that are carried by the nuclear submarines  
this Trident submarine base is the sole base for the U.S. Pacific Fleet,  
while the U.S. Atlantic Fleet Trident submarine base is at Kings Bay, Georgia)

#### JAPANESE AMERICAN INTERNEES ARE ALLOWED TO RETURN TO THE WEST COAST

War Department began allowing internment camp inmates to return to the West Coast -- January 1945  
(Camp Minidoka officially closed [October 23, 1945]  
Bureau of Reclamation sold the camp's land to war veterans for homesteading  
farmhouses and irrigated fields occupied much of the former site  
(By proclamation, President Bill Clinton established the seventy-two acre former camp  
as the Minidoka Internment National Monument [January 17, 2001]  
this site became the 385<sup>th</sup> National Monument  
in the National Park Service [September 26, 2001])

#### SAUL HAAS EXPANDS HIS SEATTLE RADIO BUSINESS

Saul Haas' interest in radio had resurfaced during World War II  
he tried unsuccessfully to wangle a war correspondent's ticket to the South Pacific  
Shortly after Senator Magnuson took office [1945], Saul Haas left the Collector of Customs job  
he was replaced by longtime Magnuson associate Howard MacGowan

#### QUESTION OF HOW TO DETONATE AN ATOMIC BOMB REMAINS UNANSWERED

Two detonation methods were to be attempted at the Los Alamos, New Mexico atomic laboratory  
to find a successful "trigger" mechanism  
one method involved driving a pile of nuclear material down a "gunbarrel" into a second pile  
explosion would occur when critical mass was reached  
or there would be a "nuclear fizzle"  
second method involved surrounding nuclear material with a ring of explosives  
plutonium would be compressed by implosion and critical mass would thus be achieved  
no one knew if either method or both would be successful so the scientists decided to try both

It was decided to conduct two tests:

a Uranium bomb would be detonated using the “gunbarrel” method

a Plutonium bomb would be triggered by implosion

That led to one remaining unanswered question: “how powerful would the atomic blast be?”

#### SOVIET TROOPS MAKE ADVANCES IN POLAND

After bombings, revolts and fighting in the street, Warsaw, Poland lay in ruins

this city was swiftly taken by the Soviet Army and the demolition ended -- January 17, 1945

Soviet troops liberated Krakow, Poland -- January 18, 1945

#### AUSCHWITZ IS LIBERATED BY SOVIET TROOPS

Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp was the largest German concentration camp

in reality Auschwitz was a network of forty-eight Nazi concentration and extermination camps

located about thirty miles west of Krakow, Poland

those deported to Auschwitz included 150,000 Poles, 23,000 Gypsies,

15,000 Soviet prisoners of war, about 400 Jehovah’s Witnesses

and tens of thousands of people of diverse nationalities

up to three million prisoners had died there

2.5 million people were gassed and another 500,000 died of disease and starvation

forced labor, infectious disease, individual executions and medical experiments

Auschwitz was liberated by Soviet troops -- January 27, 1945

(now commemorated around the world as International Holocaust Remembrance Day)

(Poland founded a museum on the site of Auschwitz [1945])

more than 29 million visitors have passed through the iron gates)

#### HANFORD SHIPS PLUTONIUM TO LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO

First delivery of plutonium paste for conversion to metallic plutonium

was made to the U.S. government sixteen months after Atomic Project had begun

Hanford Commandant Colonel Franklin Matthias left Hanford for Los Alamos -- February 2, 1945

he personally escorted a flask of 100 grams of plutonium worth \$4 Billion to California

this was transported by ambulance led by six jeeps with marines riding shotgun

followed by six more jeeps with marines

World’s total supply of plutonium was next transported from California

on to Los Alamos, New Mexico

this was enough material for two atomic bombs

#### YALTA CONFERENCE IS HELD TO REESTABLISH WAR-TORN EUROPE

Allied political leaders met to re-draw national boundaries in Europe after the war was concluded  
heads of government of the United States, the United Kingdom and the Soviet Union  
were represented by President Franklin D. Roosevelt, Prime Minister Winston Churchill,  
and General Secretary Joseph Stalin -- February 4-11, 1945  
it was agreed that Germany would be divided into three occupation zones  
free elections would be held in all countries occupied by Nazi Germany  
Stalin further agreed to provide France a fourth occupation zone  
if it was formed out of the American and British zones  
However, the "Big Three" leaders did not resolve the vast array of issues  
that would result from the end of the war  
these unresolved issues would result in a "Cold War" -- as opposed to a "Hot (shooting) War"  
(Within a few years, with the Cold War dividing the continent,  
Yalta became a subject of intense controversy -- to some extent, it has remained controversial)

#### SECOND CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING IS COMPLETED AT HANFORD

Both scientific work and construction continued at Manhattan Engineering District's Hanford site  
200-East Separation Plant "B" was finished -- February 1945  
(however, the 200-East's "C" Separation Plant was never built)

#### JAPANESE LAUNCH INCENDIARY BALLOONS TOWARD THE UNITED STATES<sup>36</sup>

(Imperial Japanese Army experimented with free-floating balloons  
that could carry bombs against the enemy [beginning in 1933]  
Imperial Japanese Navy developed a rubberized silk balloon  
Japanese Army came up with a paper model made up of 600 panels assembled by schoolgirls)  
an incendiary device was suspended below the envelope  
as many as 9,000 balloons were sent aloft from the Japanese island of Hokkaido  
to catch the jet stream to set in American forest fires, which would siphon  
manpower and resources away from the war effort [November 1944]  
In the initial attack twenty-eight incendiary balloons discovered in Washington

---

<sup>36</sup> David Wilma and Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7220, January 26, 2005.

landed seven miles north of Spokane -- February 12, 1945

two additional unexploded bombs are discovered and neutralized

there are few fires and no one was injured in Washington

probably the most serious damage in Washington occurred when a balloon hit power lines causing a black out at the secret nuclear weapon works at Hanford

#### CORREGIDOR IS ATTACKED BY AMERICAN AND FILIPINO TROOPS

Since the battle for Luzon began [January 2] 3,200 tons of bombs were dropped on Corregidor

Two U.S. battalions, one seaborne and one dropped by parachute,

landed on Corregidor Island in Manila Bay -- February 16, 1945

but a bitter struggle soon developed among the tunnels and gun emplacements on the island

U.S. troops are quickly reinforced

Bataan area of Luzon was captured by the Allies [February 21]

but fighting on Corregidor continued -- as does the battle of Manila

U.S. forces attacking Manila stepped up their offensive after a fierce U.S. bombardment

Japanese resistance was strong and the fighting very fierce

(Fighting on Corregidor came to an end [February 26, 1945])

U.S. troops found more than 5,000 Japanese dead on the tiny island and others had been trapped in the bombings)

#### BATTLE OF IWO JIMA BRINGS USS *WASHINGTON* (BB-56) INTO ACTION

USS *Washington* was called upon to support the invasion of Iwo Jima

by bombarding Japanese positions on the island -- February 22, 1945

More than 30,000 Marines of the 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5th Marine Divisions landed on the beach of Iwo Jima which began a major thirty-five day long battle for the island -- February 19 to [March 26, 1945]

initial wave of Marines was not hit by Japanese fire for quite some time

as Marine patrols advanced surrounded by deathly silence, they became somewhat unnerved many of the Marines speculated that naval artillery and air bombardment of the island

had killed all of the Japanese troops that were expected to be defending the island

After the first wave of Marines reached a line of Japanese bunkers

Japanese machine gunners opened fire at almost point-blank range inflicting heavy Marine losses eight U.S. Sherman M4A3R3 medium tanks equipped with a flamethrowers were deployed

they proved to be very effective

## BATTLE OF IWO JIMA CONTINUES

During the battle the historic photograph *Raising the Flag on Iwo Jima* was taken -- February 23, 1945  
it depicted five Marines and a U.S. Navy corpsman raising the flag of the United States atop Mount Suribachi of the six men shown in the photograph, three did not survive the battle

## WOMEN NAVY PERSONNEL FILL MANY POSITION AT SAND POINT NAVAL AIR STATION

322 enlisted WAVES ((Women Appointed for Voluntary Emergency Service) and thirty-six officers were stationed at Seattle's and Point -- March 1945  
they were assigned to every aeronautical department including: control tower operator, metalsmith, aviation machinist, parachute rigger, storekeeper, photographer's mate, corpsman, driver, Link celestial navigation trainer operator, pharmacist's mate, radio operator, post office specialist, low pressure chamber operator and switchboard operator

An official report described the WAVES' quarters as follows:

**“The cubicles are painted dusty pink and the two lounges are beautifully decorated with comfortable furniture and draperies. The girls are enjoying the large recreation room in the basement which they cleverly decorated themselves, carrying out a nautical theme. The room has [a] juke box, ping-pong table, and adjoining snack bar. The girls can entertain men there certain nights of the week.”**

## WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION (WCF) DISBANDS<sup>37</sup>

Delegates from sixth-six Washington Commonwealth organizations met at the Eagles Aerie Room in Seattle

WCF Executive Secretary Tom Rabbit called on the Ninth Annual Convention to vote for dissolution of the left-wing political organization that had long supported Democrats

## CONSTRUCTION AT THE HANFORD WORKS COMES TO AN END

Construction was declared complete and the construction workers vanished -- March 1945 leaving only technical and security personnel behind to operate the highly secret facility

## RIVER AND HARBOR ACT OF 1945 ADDRESSES THE SNAKE RIVER

---

<sup>37</sup> David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2722, October 9, 2000.

Columbia River Basin in the United States contained three dams on the main stem  
and twenty others on various tributaries  
all completed during the first forty years of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century  
For years those living near the Snake River had dreamed of opening the river  
to make it navigable to the Pacific Ocean  
this dream grew to include utilizing dams to provide inexpensive electric power  
Congress passed the River and Harbor Act -- March 2, 1945  
this authorized the Lower Snake River Project  
which involved construction of four dams along the Lower Snake River in Washington state  
Ice Harbor Dam completed [1961], Lower Monumental Dam completed [1961],  
Little Goose Dam [1963] and Lower Granite Dam [July 1965]  
Prime mover for funding was Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson  
who foresaw water and cheap electricity would provide energy for production of aluminum,  
growing wheat, apples and potatoes (and today, manufacturing microchips)

#### ALLIES FORCES IN EUROPE MOVE TOWARD BERLIN, GERMANY

British and Canadian forces in the north crossed the Rhine River  
into the German industrial heartland of the Ruhr District -- March 22, 1945  
American troops in the south were advancing toward the Rhine -- late March

#### BATTLESHIP *WASHINGTON*, BB-56, ENGAGES IN THE BATTLE FOR OKINAWA

USS *Washington*, BB-56, fired her heavy guns against Japanese emplacements on Okinawa  
in support of the anticipated invasion of the island by U.S. Marines -- March 24 to [April 19]  
She would remain in the area of Okinawa for the remainder of the fight on the island

#### INVASION OF OKINAWA ISLAND BEGINS

After a long campaign of island hopping, the Allies were approaching Japan  
they planned to use Okinawa, a large island only 340 miles away from mainland Japan,  
as a base for air operations for the planned invasion of Japanese mainland  
Four divisions of the U.S. 10<sup>th</sup> Army and two Marine Divisions  
launched the initial attack -- Easter Sunday April 1, 1945  
this invasion was supported by the heaviest concentration of naval gunfire  
ever expended to support an amphibious landing  
it was also supported by amphibious assaults and tactical air force strikes

most of the fighter planes, small dive bombers and precision bombing strike aircraft  
were U.S. Navy carrier-based airplanes  
Seven major Japanese suicide strikes (*kamikaze* attacks) were attempted  
involving more than 1,500 Japanese airplanes  
in addition, manned torpedoes were piloted by suicide attackers  
U.S. Navy sustained more casualties in this operation than in any other battle of the war

#### HANFORD ATOMIC WORKS OPENS A SECOND CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING

“B” Plant followed “T” Plant as the second Chemical Separations Building to go into production

“B” Plant was slightly smaller than the first separation plant -- spring 1945

In the “Queen Marys” bismuth phosphate carried the plutonium

through the long succession of process pools

solution coming out of “T” and “B” Plants went through a bulk reduction process

in which a 330-gallon batch of plutonium was reduced to eight gallons

Next stage in plutonium extraction, isolation, was performed in a more typical laboratory setting

with little radiation present -- pure plutonium nitrate was the end product

isolation was the final step in the process where a paste containing the plutonium was produced

#### ADVANCES CONTINUE ON THE EUROPEAN FRONT

German forces in Italy were withdrawing north

they were relentlessly pressed by the American and British (Commonwealth) forces

as they advanced across the River Po and into the foothills of the Alps -- April 5, 1945

Poland had fallen to advancing Soviet forces which were massing to cross the Oder River

with Berlin, fifty-one miles to the west as their objective -- mid-April 1945

To the west, Hitler watched the Allies defeat his forces from his command post

#### DEATH OF PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT IMPACTS THE WORLD

Vice President Harry Truman had lunch with his friend Senator Warren G. Magnuson<sup>38</sup>

it was the senator’s fortieth birthday -- April 12, 1945

together they returned to the Senate Chamber for the afternoon session

where Vice-President Truman presided

After the close of the day’s responsibility, Truman and Magnuson retired downstairs

---

<sup>38</sup> Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 115.

to attend a session of House Speaker Sam Rayburn's "board of education" meeting  
poker and liquor, as usual, had been placed in preparation for the session  
Vice President Truman was called from the card game to the White House -- 5:30 p.m.  
he was informed President Roosevelt had suffered massive cerebral hemorrhage  
he had died while vacationing in Warm Spring, Georgia -- April 12, 1945  
Vice President Harry S Truman was sworn in as President

#### SOVIET TROOPS BEGIN BOMBARDMENT OF BERLIN

Soviet artillery shells had started falling on the capitol of Germany -- April 21, 1945  
At the afternoon situation conference in the bunker -- April 22  
Hitler suffered a total nervous collapse when he was informed that his instructions  
to move to the rescue of Berlin had not materialized  
Hitler openly declared for the first time the war was lost and blamed his generals  
he announced he would stay in Berlin until the end and then shoot himself

#### SOVIET ARMY SURROUNDS BERLIN

Encirclement of Berlin was complete -- April 25, 1945  
secure radio communications among German units had been lost  
command staff in the Berlin headquarters bunker depended on telephone lines  
for passing instructions and orders and on public radio for news and information

#### CONFERENCE TO DEVELOP THE UNITED NATIONS IS HELD IN SAN FRANCISCO

World War II Allied government officials saw the need to develop an international organization  
to attempt to assure peace in the world  
it was obvious the world could not afford a third world war -- especially a nuclear holocaust  
League of Nations, a similar effort, had failed after World War I  
due in large part to lack of support by the United States  
At the urging of President Franklin D. Roosevelt San Francisco was the location of the gathering  
all five Allied nations of World War II met to create a new world organization  
France, the Republic of China, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States  
attended a Conference on International Organization -- April 25, 1945  
FDR had coined the term "United Nations" as a term to describe the wartime Allied powers  
Goals for the new organization were to facilitate cooperation in international law,  
international security, economic development, social progress, human rights

and to achievement world peace

## COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS DECLARES THE 509<sup>th</sup> COMPOSITE GROUP READY FOR COMBAT

Men, planes and equipment moved from their training base at Wendover, Utah

to their new home: North Field, Tinian Island in the Marianas Chain only 1,450 miles from Japan  
entire group had arrived and once again began intensive training -- April 26, 1945

Mission profile as it was developed called for:

- weather scout airplanes to precede the strike force by an hour  
they would report weather conditions in code over each proposed target;
- strike force itself consisted of a bombing aircraft  
aircraft commander was responsible for all decisions in reaching the target and the bomb  
commander (weaponeer) was responsible for all decisions regarding dropping of the bomb;
- a second blast instrumentation aircraft which would fly the wing of the strike aircraft  
it would drop instruments by parachute into the target area;
- a third camera ship would carry scientific observers;
- a final one “spare” aircraft would accompany as far as Iwo Jima to take over carrying the bomb  
if the strike aircraft encountered mechanical problems

## COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS DECLARES THE 509<sup>th</sup> COMPOSITE GROUP READY FOR COMBAT

Men, planes and equipment moved from their training base at Wendover, Utah

to their new home: North Field, Tinian Island in the Marianas Chain only 1,450 miles from Japan  
after the entire group had arrived they once again began intensive training -- April 26, 1945

Mission profile as it was developed called for:

- weather scout airplanes to precede the strike force by an hour  
they would report weather conditions in code over each proposed target;
- strike force itself consisted of a bombing aircraft  
aircraft commander was responsible for all decisions in reaching the target  
weaponeer (bomb commander) was responsible for all decisions  
regarding dropping of the bomb;
- a second blast instrumentation aircraft would fly off the wing of the strike aircraft  
it would drop instruments by parachute into the target area;
- a third camera ship would carry scientific observers;
- a final one “spare” aircraft would accompany as far as Iwo Jima to take over carrying the bomb  
if the strike aircraft encountered mechanical problems

Secrecy of these airplanes and their mission was complete -- as illustrated by two incidents:

- en route to Tinian [June 4, 1945] the B-29 *Great Artiste* made a stop at Mather Field, near Sacramento, California where the base commanding general attempted to enter the aircraft to inspect it
  - he was warned away by an airplane guard who aimed a carbine at his chest
- courier Second-Lieutenant William A. King was transporting the plutonium core of the Fat Man bomb aboard a C-54 Skymaster transport airplane to the island of Tinian his airplane made a refueling stop at Hickam Field, Hawaii [July 24, 1945] where a colonel commanding a combat unit returning to the United States learned the Skymaster had only one passenger
  - the colonel attempted to enter the C-54 to requisition it as transport for his men
  - he was prevented from doing so by King
  - who aimed his .45 caliber automatic pistol at the officer

#### ADOLF HITLER LEARNS OF THE DEATH OF ITALY'S BENITO MUSSOLINI

After midnight Hitler married his mistress Eva Braun in a small civil ceremony

in a map room within the command bunker -- April 29, 1945

Hitler hosted a modest wedding breakfast with his new wife

News arrived of the execution of Hitler's ally Italian dictator Benito Mussolini -- April 29, 1945

Mussolini's body and that of his mistress Clara Petacci had been strung up by their heels

later they were cut down and laid in the gutter where vengeful Italians reviled them

It is probable that these events strengthened Hitler's resolve

not to allow himself or his wife to be made "a spectacle of" as he had earlier written

#### PACIFIC NORTHWEST IS HIT BY AN EARTHQUAKE

North Bend, Washington, along the western edge of the Cascade Mountains

was the earthquake epicenter -- April 29, 1945

Most severe damage was reported to include a broken North Bend water main and damaged chimneys

bricks were dislodged in a dozen or more homes in the Cle Elum area,

one boy in Roslyn was struck on the head by a falling brick

Forest Rangers at the Mount Si Ranger Station, near North Bend witnessed the earth buckle and heave

tons of rock crashed down Mount Si's 4,000-foot cliffs

#### ADOLF HITLER COMMITS SUICIDE

Hitler then took his secretary to another room and dictated his last will and testament  
he signed these documents and then retired to bed -- 4:00 a.m. April 30, 1945  
With the Soviets less than 500 yards from the command bunker  
Adolf Hitler committed suicide by gunshot -- April 30, 1945  
his wife Eva committed suicide with him by ingesting cyanide  
That afternoon, in accordance with Hitler's prior instructions,  
their remains were carried up the stairs through the bunker's emergency exit,  
doused in gasoline and set on fire in the Reich Chancellery garden outside the bunker  
(Soviet archives recorded that their burnt remains were recovered and interred in several locations  
until they were again exhumed, cremated and the ashes scattered [1970])

#### ANOTHER JAPANESE INCENDIARY BALLOON ATTACK CLAIMS AMERICAN LIVES<sup>39</sup>

An Oregon Sunday School class was on a picnic near Klamath Falls -- May 5, 1945  
Sunday school teacher Elyse Winters and the children discovered one of the devices  
it exploded killing her and Jay Gifford, Edward Engen and Sherman Shoemaker, all age 13  
Joan Patzke, age 13 and her brother Dick Patzke, age 14  
In all, 342 balloons, bombs, and fragments turned up all over the western U.S., Canada and Alaska  
people found more evidence of the balloon campaign for years after the war  
Grays Harbor Sheriff's Deputy Mike Kilgore found the remains of one device near Montesano  
he turned his find over to U.S. Navy authorities  
Japan scrapped the program where there were no reports of damage caused by the balloons  
voluntary news embargoes by the press kept stories from circulating  
Japan's balloon campaign did prove to be problematic for the U.S. and Canadian military  
which had to redeploy air defense and other assets to chase balloons

#### GERMAN LEADERSHIP SIGNS AN UNCONDITIONAL SURRENDER ARMISTICE

World War II in Europe came to an end at Rheims, France --2:41 a.m. May 7, 1945  
unconditional surrender of the German armed forces  
was signed by *Generaloberst* Alfred Jodl on behalf of the German High Command  
Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz signed as President of the new German government  
General Walter Bedell Smith signed on behalf of the Western Allies  
Ivan Susloparov signed on behalf of the Soviets

---

<sup>39</sup> David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7220, January 26, 2005.

French major general François Sevez signed as the official witness  
But the surrender ceremony was full of controversy since the Rheims ceremony  
was arranged by the Western Allies without the consent of the Soviet government  
shortly after the surrender was signed the Soviets announced their representative in Rheims  
had no authority to sign this document  
in addition, it was discovered that the document signed in Rheims  
was different from the draft prepared earlier which had been approved by the Big Three  
to complicate matters, part of German home defense forces refused to lay down their arms  
they continued to fight in Czechoslovakia  
finally, it has been stated in a German radio broadcast  
that the Germans had made peace with the Western Allies -- but not with the Soviets  
Soviets government argued that the surrender should be represented as the most important in history  
Soviet leadership insisted the act of surrender document signed in Rheims  
should be considered “a preliminary protocol of surrender”  
Allies government officials agreed another surrender ceremony should take place in Berlin  
a second Act of Military Surrender was signed shortly before midnight -- May 8, 1945  
at the seat of the Soviet Military Administration in Berlin  
Victory in Europe Day (V.E. Day) is celebrated on May 8

#### VICTORY IN EUROPE IS CELEBRATED AROUND THE WORLD

After the defeat of Hitler’s Nazi Third Reich, celebrations erupted throughout the western world  
in the United Kingdom more than one million people celebrated in the streets  
to mark the end of the European part of the war  
London held a two-day celebration  
crowds massed in Trafalgar Square and up The Mall to Buckingham Palace  
King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, accompanied by Prime Minister Winston Churchill  
appeared on the balcony of Buckingham Palace before the cheering crowds  
Princess Elizabeth (the future Queen Elizabeth II) and her sister Princess Margaret  
were allowed to celebrate by wandering anonymously among the crowds  
victory celebrations in Canada were marred by the Halifax Riot  
as the celebration of the World War II rapidly declined into a rampage  
by several thousand servicemen, merchant seamen and civilians, who looted the city  
blame was placed on lax naval authority and a combination of bureaucratic confusion,  
insufficient policing and hostility between the military and civilians fueled by the presence

of 25,000 servicemen who had strained Halifax's wartime resources to the limit  
In the United States saw crowds gather in American cities  
such as Chicago, Los Angeles, Miami, and especially in New York City's Times Square  
but the celebration was muted  
President Harry S Truman, who turned sixty-one that day, gave a bittersweet radio address  
he dedicated the victory to the memory of his predecessor Franklin D. Roosevelt  
flags remained at half-mast for the remainder of the thirty-day mourning period  
Americans were still fighting an enemy in the Pacific Theater  
and appalling losses were being suffered on Iwo Jima and Okinawa  
while deeply grateful the European War was over, the nation prepared for the horrors of fighting  
an enemy that used suicide as a weapon and was preparing to fight to the last man

#### 442<sup>nd</sup> REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM LIVES UP TO ITS MOTTO: "GO FOR BROKE"

442<sup>nd</sup> had served in Italy and France  
these American Japanese had not been trusted to fight in the Pacific Theater  
After proving themselves more than loyal Americans, the unit was later assigned to the Orient  
by war's end they had served in the European, Pacific and China-Burma-India Theaters  
These soldiers became one of the most highly decorated units in the entire history of the U.S. Military  
4,419 men were killed, wounded or missing  
of these seventy-three were from Camp Minidoka -- the largest of all of the camps in the U.S.  
4,000 men who initially arrived in Europe [April 1943] had to be replaced nearly 3.5 times  
in total, about 14,000 men served in the unit  
they earned twenty-one Medals of Honor; 9,486 Purple Hearts  
and an unprecedented eight Presidential Unit Citations  
seventy-three of these soldiers from Camp Minidoka died in combat  
this was the largest casualty number of all of the internment camps)  
twenty-one Medal of Honor recipients -- two were from Camp Harmony  
•William K. Nakamura of Seattle killed in combat near Castellina, Italy [July 4, 1944]  
he single-handedly destroyed an enemy machine gun emplacement  
and later volunteered to cover his unit's withdrawal  
he was killed while attacking another machine gun nest which was firing on his platoon  
•James K. Okubo of Anacortes served as a combat medic near Biffontaine, France  
he carried wounded soldiers to safety and treated over two dozen men  
despite intense enemy fire [October 28, 1944]

one week later he again braved enemy fire to rescue a man from a burning tank  
he died at age forty-seven in a traffic accident

#### A TARGET FOR THE FIRST ATOMIC BOMB IS SELECTED

Target Committee at Los Alamos, New Mexico led by J. Robert Oppenheimer,  
recommended Kyoto, Niigata, Hiroshima, Yokohama, and the arsenal at Kokura  
as possible targets

Hiroshima, a civilian target of 380,000 people, was described as **“an important army depot and port of embarkation in the middle of an urban industrial area. It is a good radar target and it is such a size that a large part of the city could be extensively damaged. There are adjacent hills which are likely to produce a focusing effect which would considerably increase the blast damage. Due to rivers it is not a good incendiary target.”**<sup>40</sup> -- May 10-11, 1945

Goal of the attack was to convince the Imperial Japanese government to surrender unconditionally  
in accordance with the terms of the Potsdam Declaration

#### BATTLE OF OKINAWA COMES TO AN END

Despite their tremendous numerical superiority, it took the U.S. Army and Marines eighty-two days  
to secure the island of Okinawa [April 1] to June 23, 1945  
this was one of the longest and one of the costliest of the war  
over 13,000 American lives and over 57,000 other casualties including combat exhaustion  
Japanese attempts to defend the islands cost them an estimated 120,000 dead  
about 7,000 Japanese uncharacteristically surrendered at the end  
civilian population of Okinawa also suffered greatly as about 150,000 were killed

#### USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, LEAVES THE COMBAT ZONE

(USS *Washington*, BB-56, left Okinawa --[ early June 1945])  
she steamed for repairs left and arrived at Puget Sound Naval Ship Yard -- June 28, 1945  
(she would still be in dry dock when the Japanese surrendered on [August 15, 1945])  
(Having won fifteen battle stars during World War II, the USS *Washington*, BB-56,  
served a brief time as a transport ship before being decommissioned [June 27, 1947]  
(USS *Washington* was sold for scrap [May 24, 1961])  
USS *Washington* had established a remarkable war record:

---

<sup>40</sup> Target Committee minutes, Los Alamos, New Mexico May 10-11, 1945

- she steamed 289,609 miles during World War Two;
- she fired 3,535 rounds of 16-inch shells, 28,062 rounds of 5-inch projectiles and over 350,000 rounds of 20-millimeter machine gun bullets;
- she shot down twelve enemy planes, bombarded ten enemy islands and repelled fifty-three air attacks;
- she sank the Japanese battleship *Kirishima* -- the only U.S. Navy capital ship to best an enemy capital ship during the war
- she damaged three enemy cruisers and a destroyer, oil tanker and several transports more combat tonnage than any U.S. Battleship in WWII;
- she was never hit or did she lose a man to the enemy)

### PROJECT TRINITY (ATOMIC TEST) IS CONDUCTED IN NEW MEXICO

Work at the Los Alamos laboratory culminated in the creation of three atomic devices

Hanford's first delivery of atomic material culminated in the construction of the world's first two atomic bombs

fuel from Oak Ridge, Tennessee was used in the third device

It was decided to test the trigger mechanism using Hanford plutonium circled by a ring of explosives if critical mass could be achieved, a nuclear detonation would occur

scientists at Los Alamos, New Mexico would find out if "The Gadget" (bomb's code-name) was going to be the colossal dud of the century or, perhaps, an end to the war

Testing took place at Alamogordo, New Mexico

"The Gadget" ushered in the Atomic Age -- 5:29:45 a.m. Mountain War Time July 16, 1945

blast of history's first nuclear explosion fueled with Plutonium 239 was beyond belief resulting blinding flash was visible 200 miles away

scientists reported it was the "light of a thousand suns"

astonishingly, a blind girl saw the flash 120 miles away

light of the explosion turned orange as the atomic fireball began shooting upwards

at 360 feet per second, reddening and pulsing as it cooled

this fireball reached one mile in diameter and eight miles into the atmosphere

an ominous mushroom cloud of radioactive vapor materialized at 30,000 feet

beneath the cloud, all that remained of the soil at the blast site

were pieces of jade green radioactive glass created by the heat of the atomic reaction

In all, over \$2 billion was eventually spent on the atomic project

and over 125,000 people were involved

In a “cover” story, U.S. Army announced that an ammunition dump had exploded  
security for the project was so complete that Hanford workers did not know they had played a part

#### SCIENTISTS WERE CONFUSED BY WHAT THEY HAD PRODUCED

After witnessing the explosion, its creators had mixed reactions  
physicist Isidor Rabi felt that the equilibrium in nature had been upset  
humankind had become a threat to the world it inhabited

J. Robert Oppenheimer, although ecstatic about the success of the project,  
quoted a remembered fragment from the Bhagavad Gita:

“I am become Death,” the destroyer of worlds.”

Ken Bainbridge, the test director, told Oppenheimer: “Now we’re all sons of bitches.”

After viewing the results several participants signed petitions  
against unleashing the monster they had created -- but their protests fell on deaf ears

#### PRESIDENT HARRY TRUMAN IS IN POTSDAM, GERMANY FOR A CONFERENCE OF ALLIES

Germany had surrendered but the war with Japan continued  
atmosphere at Potsdam between the Soviet Union and the West was often acrimonious  
Stalin took an increasingly hard line on issues regarding Soviet control in Eastern Europe  
this provoked the new American president and the new British prime minister  
to harden their own stance toward the Soviet leader

While preparing for the conference President Truman learned of the successful nuclear test  
he received a Top Secret telegram from Washington, D.C. -- evening of July 16, 1945

**“Operated on this morning. Diagnosis not yet complete but results seem satisfactory and  
already exceed expectations.”<sup>41</sup>**

#### POTSDAM CONFERENCE OPENS TO IMPLEMENT NEW EUROPEAN BOUNDARIES

Potsdam Conference was the last of the wartime summits among the Big Three allied leaders  
it was held in a historic suburb of Berlin in Potsdam -- July 17-[August 2, 1945]  
Representing the United States, the Soviet Union and Great Britain respectively  
were Harry Truman, Josef Stalin and Winston Churchill who was replaced midway  
by Clement Atlee after he was successfully elected British Prime Minister

---

<sup>41</sup> Ferenc Morton Szasz, *The Day the Sun Rose Twice: The Story of the Trinity Site Nuclear Explosion July 16, 1945*, P. 145.

## ALLIES DEMAND SURRENDER FROM IMPERIAL JAPAN

Potsdam Conference issued a Proclamation to the Japanese Imperial government -- July 26, 1945  
Japanese officials immediately recognized that Potsdam proposal was far more lenient than was generally expected and much softer than the terms imposed on Germany which was never offered any terms at all  
Japanese peace faction of the Japanese government tried to persuade Emperor Hirohito this offer meant that unconditional surrender would not be imposed  
military faction considered the document proof that America's will to fight had eroded they demanded unequivocal rejection to solidify morale inside Japanese Army ranks  
Japanese Emperor Hirohito rejected the offer

## WINSTON CHURCHILL IS REPLACED AS BRITISH PRIME MINISTER

British Prime Minister Winston Churchill had led his nation through the war to achieve victory but the principals of his Conservative Party had taken a back seat  
Labour Party members and the British media vilified the pre-war Conservatives as appeasers of Hitler who had failed to re-arm Britain after World War I  
Labour members, even during World War II proposed a comprehensive package of social reforms including social security, a national health service and full employment  
War in Europe had come to an end on Victory in Europe (V.E.) Day [May 8, 1945]  
Great Britain had a general election -- July 26, 1945  
in a sweeping Labour Party victory Prime Minister Winston Churchill was replaced by Labour Party Prime Minister Clement Attlee  
Winston Churchill resigned immediately

## BOMBING OF HIROSHIMA, JAPAN

"Silverplate" B-29 Superfortress named *Enola Gay*  
piloted by Group Commander Lieutenant Colonel Paul Tibbets, Jr.  
left the island of Tinian near Saipan on its 1,700-mile flight -- 2:45 a.m. August 6, 1945  
Colonel Tibbets flew at low altitude on automatic pilot  
his primary target was Hiroshima where the 2<sup>nd</sup> Japanese Army stood ready to defend against an expected Allied invasion of their homeland  
*Enola Gay* was carrying "Little Boy" a 9,700-pound uranium-fission neutron bomb twenty-nine inches in diameter and ten feet long  
fueled by nuclear material from Oak Ridge, Tennessee

it delivered the equivalent of 15,000 tons of TNT  
Colonel Tibbets climbed to 31,000 feet as the *Enola Gay* neared the target area  
weather over the target was satisfactory  
commander (weaponeer) Major Thomas Ferrebee, was able to use a visual approach  
Hiroshima was attacked as the bomb was released from 31,000 feet  
it took forty-three seconds for the device to reach the point above a hospital  
where it detonated -- 8:15:17 a.m. Monday, August 6, 1945  
blast created a blinding flash -- then a fireball with temperatures of at least 360,000°F  
winds reached a velocity between 400 and 600 miles per hour  
the bomb destroyed 4.7 square miles of the city  
100,000 people killed immediately -- 40% of the city's population  
50,000 more died later of fall out and injuries  
all hospitals in the city were destroyed or seriously damaged

#### COMPARISON OF HIROSHIMA BOMB AND MODERN BOMB

##### 1945

Total destruction: one mile  
Light destruction: three and a half miles

##### TODAY

Total destruction: nine miles  
Light destruction: thirty miles

#### PRESIDENT HARRY S TRUMAN'S ANNOUNCES THE ATOMIC BOMBING

President Truman faced the task of telling the press about the exploding a revolutionary new weapon  
unleashing extraordinary destructive power over a Japanese city  
his immediate challenge was to explain this was the action of a dominant military power  
while at the same time it was consistent with American decency and concern for human life  
Truman's message to the nation was a routine press release only a thousand words long  
issued while the President was at sea a thousand miles away -- August 6, 1945  
returning from the Potsdam conference Assistant Press Secretary Eben Ayers  
read the president's announcement to about a dozen members of the national press corps  
in an atmosphere was so casual that reporters had difficulty  
grasping the significance of the message: **"Sixteen hours ago an American airplane  
dropped one bomb on Hiroshima, an important Japanese Army base. That bomb had more power  
than 20,000 tons of TNT. ...The Japanese began the war from the air at Pearl Harbor. They have  
been repaid many fold. ...It is an atomic bomb. It is a harnessing of the basic power of the universe."**  
However, the official narrative was built on a half-truth

Hiroshima did contain an important military base used as a staging area for Southeast Asia but the bomb was dropped above the very center of a city of 350,000 there was no mention of the effects of radiation although officials knew they were horrendous thus the image of just a bigger bomb remained in the press

Almost without exception newspaper editorials endorsed the use of the bomb against Japan many sounded the theme of revenge first raised in the Truman announcement most of them emphasized that using the bomb was merely the logical culmination of war Soldiers, sailors, marines, air force personnel, parents, spouses, children and other relatives were boisterous in their support of the bombing -- soon their loved ones would be home Yet no response was received from the Imperial Japanese government

#### SOVIET UNION DECLARES WAR ON IMPERIAL JAPAN

Soviet Union Russian Foreign Commissar Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov informed the Japanese Ambassador to Moscow, Naotake Sato, a declaration of war would come into operation the following day

Russians lost no time in executing their declaration

Soviet leaders were anxious to acquire Japanese territory as rapidly as possible exactly 24 hours after Mr. Molotov had seen the Japanese Ambassador in Moscow

Secretary General Josef Stalin issued his first official report on the progress of the Asian war he stated the Manchurian frontier had been crossed in many places -- evening August 9

#### AMERICA PREPARES TO DROP A SECOND ATOMIC BOMB

Three potential targets for a second atomic attack were selected: Kokura, Kyoto and Niigata, Japan

Niigata was considered to be too distant from Tinian Island to be considered further

Kyoto was withdrawn because of its religious associations

Nagasaki was added to the list of potential targets

Americans were left with just two targets: Kokura and Nagasaki

Kokura was the location of a major Mitsubishi Arms Manufacturing Plant and arsenal which provided an important target for an attack

Nagasaki was a major shipbuilding city and a large military port but it had been bombed five times in the previous twelve months

thus any damage caused by an atomic bomb would have been difficult to assess also, because the city had spread across hills and valleys the impact of a powerful bomb could be dissipated

Kokura, Japan became the primary target

## SECOND ATOMIC BOMBING MISSION BEGINS

Whereas the *Enola Gay* had a relatively uneventful journey to the target at Hiroshima this second mission was more difficult

Major Frederick C. Bock gave up his pilot seat in the B-29 Superfortress *Bockscar* to fly the accompanying instrument airplane *Great Artiste*

which was used to measure and photograph the devastating explosion

Mission pilot was Major Charles Sweeney who flew the *Bockscar*

(today *Bockscar* is on display at the Air Force Museum near Dayton, Ohio)

crew of *Bockscar* gathered for their takeoff from Tinian Island -- 3:40 a.m. August 9, 1945

flight commander, Major Sweeney, found that one of the fuel pumps was not working

800 gallons of aviation fuel could not be used for the engines

it had to sit in its fuel tank as useless weight

*Bockscar* carried the atomic bomb dubbed "Fat Man" -- a Hanford plutonium-fueled device

this version of "The gadget" was detonated by a circle of sixty-four detonators

that would drive pieces of plutonium together into a supercritical mass

"Fat Man" weighed about 10,000 pounds and was ten feet eight inches long

it had the explosive capacity of about 20,000 tons of high explosives

Sweeney was give orders that only a visual run was allowed -- not a run guided by radar

by the time *Bockscar* got near to Kokura, its primary target,

it was clear that bad weather would save the city which was covered by clouds

Major Sweeney made three runs over the city but could find not break

## TARGET FOR THE SECOND ATOMIC ATTACK IS CHANGED

Lack of fuel forced Major Sweeney to move to his only other target -- Nagasaki

*Bockscar* only had enough fuel for one run over the city and not enough to fly back to Tinian

it would have to land at Okinawa

Weaponer on *Bockscar* was Navy Commander Frederick Ashworth who told Sweeney

that radar would have to be used if Nagasaki was covered in clouds -- it was

Most of Sweeney's bombing run was begun using radar

but at the last minute a break in the cloud was found by the bomb weaponer

at 28,900 feet, "Fat Man" was dropped -- 11:02 a.m. local time Thursday, August 9, 1945

because of the cloud cover the bomb missed its intended detonation point

## RESULT OF THE HAGASAKI ATOMIC BLAST

“Fat Man” was a very effective bomb -- its blast was bigger than “Little Boy’s”  
but its impact was reduced by the natural topography of the city  
an area about 2.3 miles by 1.9 miles was destroyed but other parts of the city were saved  
curiously, the city’s train service was not interrupted  
fire damage that followed Hiroshima did not occur because many parts of Nagasaki  
were broken up by water -- fire simply could not cross these gaps and they burned out  
Nagasaki was well served with good bomb shelters and surrounding hills had tunnels available  
so the city had been targeted for bombing several times before  
but the city’s 286,000 residents had become accustomed to air raid sirens  
most of the inhabitants did not heed the warning  
Horrible injuries suffered at Hiroshima were also witnessed at Nagasaki  
unlike Hiroshima the city’s medical facilities were not totally destroyed  
but nobody was capable of coping with those who were injured in the blast  
death and injury in Nagasaki and the surrounding areas depended on where you were at the time  
people just three and a half miles from ground zero  
were protected from the blast by a mountain  
as in Hiroshima, many thousands in Nagasaki died in the nuclear blast  
thousands more died later from related blast and burn injuries  
after the immediate impact of the bomb had dissipated hundreds more died  
from mysterious ailments (which we now associate with radiation poisoning)  
no one knew what to do to help the victims

(In later reports estimates of death and destruction varied greatly:

- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey [1953] put the number of deaths at 35,000,  
wounded at 60,000 and 5,000 missing;
- Japanese [1960] put the number of dead at Nagasaki at 20,000 and wounded at 50,000;
- Nagasaki Prefectural Office later put the figure for deaths alone at 87,000  
with 70% of the city’s industrial zone destroyed)

## NATIONS OF THE WORLD EXPERIENCE AN ATOMIC WORLD

Plutonium fuel for one more atomic bomb remained in the pipeline at Los Alamos, New Mexico  
General Leslie Groves ordered all shipments of atomic material be stopped -- August 13, 1945  
From President Harry S Truman’s perspective the United States had been spared the need to invade

the Japanese homeland with an estimated cost of 500,000 to one million casualties  
Japanese citizenry had been spared having to face life between two warring armies  
From a different point of view, U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

summed up his perspective in a letter: **“We [have reached] a new stage of political and international affairs. Politically we are still in the horse and buggy days compared with developments in science and machines. With high speed airplanes and the atomic bomb, the theory of national barricades no longer exists. We must evolve.”**<sup>42</sup>

#### JAPAN SUFFERES ENORMOUS LOSSES

(After apparently ignoring the Potsdam Declaration, Japan had experienced a series of disasters  
Hiroshima was attacked with a nuclear weapon [August 6, 1945]  
fast-moving Soviet troops invaded Manchuria [August 8, 1945]  
this shattered any expectation that Japan’s large army could hold back her enemies  
Nagasaki suffered from an atomic bomb [August 9, 1945])  
These events demonstrated that the “prompt and utter destruction”  
promised by the Potsdam Declaration was now at hand  
Imperial Japanese Emperor Hirohito held several difficult meetings of his chief officials  
before he decided to end the War by accepting the Allies’ terms

#### JAPANESE EMPEROR HIROHITO SURRENDERS TO THE ALLIES

Emperor Hirohito’s decision to surrender was announced in Japan -- afternoon of August 14, 1945  
Emperor Hirohito spoke to his people in a short radio address  
it was the first time most Japanese people had ever heard his voice  
because of the International Date Line for the United States this was 7:00 p.m. Eastern War Time  
(4:00 p.m. in the West) August 14, 1945

President Harry Truman read a message to 140 million Americans: **“I have received this afternoon a message from the Japanese government...I deem this...full acceptance of the Potsdam Declaration...the unconditional surrender of Japan.”**

(it was announced a formal singing event was scheduled for [September 2, 1945])

#### KOREAN PENINSULA IS DIVIDED INTO NORTH AND SOUTH KOREA

Korean Peninsula was ruled by Japan from [1910] until the end of World War II

---

<sup>42</sup> Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 118.

following the Japanese surrender the Allies divided the peninsula along the 38<sup>th</sup> Parallel  
United States troops occupied the southern portion -- the Republic of Korea  
Soviet troops occupied North Korea

#### IMMEDIATELY CELEBRATIONS SWEEP ACROSS THE NATION

From New York City's Times Square where the famous celebratory photograph entitled *The Kiss* was taken (and published a week later in *Life* magazine) photographer Alfred Eisenstaedt in his book *From The Eye of Eisenstaedt* set the scene: **"I was walking through the crowds on V-J Day, looking for pictures. I noticed a sailor coming my way. He was grabbing every female he could find and kissing them all — young girls and old ladies alike. Then I noticed the nurse, standing in that enormous crowd. I focused on her, and just as I'd hoped, the sailor came along, grabbed the nurse, and bent down to kiss her. Now if this girl hadn't been a nurse, if she'd been dressed dark clothes, I wouldn't have had a picture. The contrast between her white dress and the sailor's dark uniform gives the photograph its extra impact."**

#### PEOPLE OF WASHINGTON STATE ALSO TAKE PART IN THE CELEBRATIONS

Immediately the people of the state of Washington begin to celebrate at the Boeing facilities a plant-wide voice boomed over the loudspeakers **"Stop all machinery; come down from your ladders.... It's official -- the war is over."** it was remembered that **"Everyone ran to the parking lot." "Cars were streaming out of the lot, honking their horns. You've never heard so much noise. It was very emotional."**

As noted in the *Seattle Star*: celebration sweeps over Seattle **"like a hurricane"** August 15, 1945

Under the full-page *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* banner headline: **"PEACE"**

was an article written by Stub Nelson

**"Perched precariously atop a bubbling cauldron for four days, the lid on Seattle's pent-up emotions blew sky high a few minutes after 4 o'clock yesterday.**

**Promptly, a two-day holiday--covering today and tomorrow--was proclaimed.**

**There began and continued far into the night one of the greatest celebrations in Seattle's time, increasing steadily in volume and tempo.**

**Now it is real--the most dramatic hour of tense, anxious waiting are over."**

Stub Nelson's article accompanied by photographs continued over several pages

#### POST-WAR TRANSITION AT BOEING

It was estimated Boeing airplanes

had shot down sixty per cent of all enemy aircraft destroyed by bombers in Europe and had dropped fifty-nine per cent of the bombs released over Germany  
Army orders for Boeing B-29s dropped from 122 per month --August 1945  
to twenty-two per month

Boeing laid off 20,000 workers and lines formed at state unemployment offices  
Boeing, however, signed a \$25 million contract with Pan-American World Airways to make twenty "377" "Stratocruisers" for civilian use -- August 1945

these were eighty-passenger luxury transport planes based on the B-29 military plane and weighed sixty-seven tons each

#### ARMISTICE BETWEEN THE ALLIES AND IMPERIAL JAPAN IS SIGNED

Officials of the government of Imperial Japan formally and unconditionally surrendered to the Allies on the deck of the Battleship USS *Missouri* (BB-63) in Tokyo Bay -- September 2, 1945  
this became known as V.J. Day (Victory over Japan) in the United States  
(V.J. Day is celebrated in the United Kingdom [August 15])

Five American battleships along with many aircraft carriers, cruisers, destroyers, frigates, sloops, submarines, mine sweepers and other ships were present

Two copies of the Instrument of Surrender documents were signed  
one copy for Japan and one copy for the Allies

Japanese signed the Instrument of Surrender document first -- 9:04 a.m. local time  
signing on behalf of Emperor Hiorhito and the Japanese Government  
was Foreign Minister Mamoro Shigemitsu

Japanese general Yosshijiro Umezu signed for the Imperial General Headquarters  
Signing for the Allied Powers -- 9:08 a.m. were:

- Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, General Douglas MacArthur;
- Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright, defender of Bataan and Corregidor;  
(he returned to the Philippines to receive the surrender of the local Japanese commander)
- Lieutenant-General Arthur E. Percival, British commander at Singapore  
at the time of the Japanese conquest of that base

Representatives for the other Allied Powers then signed at 9:12 a.m. in the following order:

- Fleet Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, for the United States;
- General Hsu Yung-Chang, for the Republic of China;  
Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser for the United Kingdom;
- Lieutenant-General Kuzma Nikolaevich Derevyanko for the U.S.S.R.;

- General Sir Thomas Blamey for Australia;
- Colonel Lawrence Moore-Cosgrave for Canada;
- Major-General Jacques LeClerc for France;
- Admiral C. E. L. Helfrich for the Netherlands;
- Air Vice-Marshal L. M. Isitt for New Zealand

#### AMERICANS PAY A HIGH PRICE FOR WAR

Destruction of World War II had caused the loss of 405,399 Americans dead  
670,846 more were wounded

Washington state suffered the loss of 4,147 killed

(this compared to 877 killed in Washington State during World War I)

#### EUROPE IS DEVASTATED BY WORLD WAR II

Europe was ravaged by years of conflict during the war

millions of people had been killed or wounded

industrial and residential centers in England, France, Germany, Italy, Poland, Belgium  
and in other nations lay in ruins

transportation infrastructure was in shambles

because agricultural production had been disrupted by war

much of Europe was on the brink of famine

United States was the only world power that was not significantly damaged

#### SAUL HAAS EXPANDS HIS RADIO HOLDINGS

(Saul Haas made it to Europe in 1945 where he witnessed the celebration of Victory in Europe Day  
he reported on postwar Europe for Seattle's KIRO and for *The Portland Oregonian*)

With the war over, Saul Haas refocused his energy on radio broadcasting

technology exploded as FM offered higher-quality reception than AM radio

Haas obtained an FM license and experimented briefly with broadcasting on public buses

but settled for "simulcasting" (simultaneous broadcasting) KIRO's AM programs on FM

he also acquired AM stations in Spokane and in Boise, Idaho

in an effort to build a Northwest network which did not materialize

#### "BRING HOME THE BOYS" IS THE IMMEDIATE RESPONSE FROM THE HOME FRONT

Approximately 36,800 Washington men and women in the armed forces were mustered out of service

by the first week in October 1945  
about 11,000 more were expected to get their discharge papers by the end of the month  
Fort Lewis was designated as the separation center for returning troops arriving at Seattle  
twenty ships docked at Seattle's waterfront during the first two weeks in November 1945  
bringing about 22,000 soldiers home to the states  
western railroads and buses were stressed to the limit  
(Private Byron Williams of Seattle, was the 75,000<sup>th</sup> soldier discharged  
on [December 7, 1946] -- exactly four years to day from the attack on Pearl Harbor<sup>43</sup>  
by the beginning of 1946, almost half a million service personnel  
passed through the ports of Seattle, Tacoma and Portland

#### UNITED NATIONS COMES INTO BEING

When the United Nations Charter was ratified the five permanent members of the Security Council  
France, the Republic of China, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States  
and by a majority of the other forty-six signatories which composed the General Assembly  
United Nations officially came into existence -- October 24, 1945  
United Nations' governmental organization is based on five principal departments  
Security Council, U.N. Secretariat, General Assembly, Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC),  
and the International Court of Justice  
(originally there were six departments but the Trusteeship Council suspended operations [1994]  
when Palau, the last remaining UN trustee territory, gained its independence)

#### UNITED NATIONS GIVES A VOICE TO NATIONS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

United Nations Secretariat carried out the diverse work of the United Nations  
United Nations Secretariat provides studies, information and facilities needed for agency meetings  
and carries out tasks as directed by the U.N. Security Council, the U.N. General Assembly,  
the U.N. Economic and Social Council and other U.N. bodies  
United Nations Secretariat is administered by the Secretary-General  
who is elected by the General Assembly  
Secretary-General's duties include helping resolve international disputes,  
administering peacekeeping operations, organizing international conferences,  
gathering information on the implementation of Security Council decisions

---

<sup>43</sup> Cecil Dryden. *History of Washington*. P. 292.

and consulting with member governments regarding various initiatives  
Secretary-General is assisted by international civil servants worldwide  
United Nations Charter provides that staff be chosen by application  
of the “highest standards of efficiency, competence, and integrity,”  
with due regard for the importance of recruiting on a wide geographical basis  
Secretary-General may bring to the attention of the Security Council any matter  
that in his or her opinion may threaten international peace and security  
United Nations Security Council is charged with maintaining peace and security among countries  
it is made up of fifteen member states that hold veto power over substantive  
but not procedural resolutions  
thus then can block adoption but cannot block the debate of an unacceptable resolution  
five permanent members are on the U.N. Security Council  
China, France, Russia, the United Kingdom and the United States  
ten non-permanent members are selected on a regional basis for a two-year term  
they are voted in by the other General Assembly members  
while other departments of the United Nations can only make “recommendations”  
Security Council members have the power to make binding decisions  
known as “United Nations Security Council resolutions”  
United Nations General Assembly is the main deliberative assembly for the U.N.  
it is composed of all United Nations member states  
it meets during regular yearly sessions under a president elected from among the member states  
all members have the opportunity to address the assembly  
during a two-week period at the start of each session  
traditionally, the Secretary-General makes the first statement  
followed by the president of the assembly  
each member country has one vote in the General Assembly  
for important proposals two-thirds majority of those present and voting is required for passage  
such as recommendations on peace and security; election of members to agencies;  
admission, suspension, and expulsion of members; and, budgetary matters  
all other questions are decided by majority vote  
apart from approval of budgetary matters, resolutions are not binding on the member-states  
UN’s Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC) coordinates economic, social and related programs  
fourteen specialized agencies, functional commissions and five regional commissions  
have been developed to oversee efforts to improve the lives of people in need across the world

UN's International Court of Justice (today located in the Peace Palace in The Hague, Netherlands)  
is the primary judicial organ of the United Nations  
its purpose is to adjudicate disputes among states  
this court has heard cases related to war crimes, illegal state interference and ethnic cleansing,  
among others, and continues to hear cases

#### ANOTHER INTERNATIONAL COURT ADMINISTERS JUSTICE FOR MOST SERIOUS CRIMES

International Criminal Court [ICC] was created through international discussions  
initiated by the General Assembly and began operating [2002]  
it is the first permanent international court charged with trying those  
who commit the most serious crimes under international law,  
ICC is functionally independent of the UN in terms of personnel and financing,  
but there is a "relationship agreement" between the ICC and the UN  
that governs how the two institutions regard each other legally

#### AFTER WORLD WAR II AMERICA IS THE WORLD' ONLY SUPERPOWER

World War II had helped America's economy recover  
United States now possessed the atomic bomb and was the most powerful nation in the world  
America also showed a willingness to use its new weapon  
which was extremely frightening to nations without nuclear capability  
Because of the length of time FDR served as President (twelve years, one month and eight days)  
he was the only president many Americans remembered in office  
United States also found itself with a new leader: virtual political unknown President Harry S Truman  
had served as Franklin Roosevelt's vice president for eighty-two days  
a former U.S. Senator from Missouri, Truman's main qualifications for the vice presidency  
seemed to be that he did not take controversial stances and never angered anyone  
Roosevelt and Truman shared little in common in terms of their background and political style  
FDR was from one of the most prominent families in America  
he had been educated at Harvard University and Columbia Law School  
Truman came from a mid-Western family of modest means, fought in World War I,  
held various odd jobs and had earned his law degree by attending night school

#### AMERICA MAKES THE ADJUSTMENT FROM WAR TO PEACE

America emerged from the Second World War with a strong economy and relatively few casualties

this war, however, devastated other nations on both sides of the struggle  
in the Soviet Union the number of casualties in Germany's 872-day siege of Leningrad  
[September 8, 1941-January 27, 1944] by itself exceeded the total wartime deaths  
of the British and Americans combined

America's economy became unsettled

economic philosophies ranging from assertive capitalism to active labor agitation competed  
strikes were frequent as workers tried to make up for wages lost during the war

Conflicts surfaced inside the labor movement

between the conservative American Federation of Labor (AFL)  
and more liberal Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)

#### WASHINGTON STATE FACES A POST-WAR TRANSITION

Natural resources were still the focus of the state's economic development

80% of manufacturing in the state centered in five major groups:

- lumber,
- food processing,
- paper manufacturing,
- transportation,
- primary metals

United States and Washington State should have been on the verge of an economic boom  
wartime privation and separation had ended

there was pent-up demand for consumer goods

war plants were available for use by private companies to manufacture consumer goods

However, management was not industry-minded

business leaders lacked entrepreneurship

research and development was only half-hearted

With the end of war, union "no-strike" pledges ended

negotiations usually went smoothly -- there were only occasional strikes

picket lines warned fellow workers and consumers of a labor dispute

most unions supported each other

#### END OF THE WAR EFFECTS VANPORT, OREGON

After the war, Vanport lost more than half of its population as many war-time workers left the area

With the victory civic leaders debated Vanport's future

it provided ready housing for returning veterans,

but many leaders hoped to demolish the apartments to make room for industrial development  
Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) hoped to establish a comprehensive industrial development  
in place of a “troublesome blighted area”

However, the influx of returning World War II veterans began to arrive at Vanport

to attract veterans and their families, HAP opened Vanport College

(today’s Portland State University) with 1,924 students

Many who stayed in Vanport were African Americans who found it difficult to secure other housing

Vanport gained a whispered reputation for welfare clients and crime

although the recorded crime rate was no higher than Portland’s

#### GENERAL JONATHAN MAYHEW WAINWRIGHT IS A NATIONAL HERO

General Wainwright served in World War II Pacific Theater under General Douglas MacArthur  
as the senior field commander of Filipino and U.S. forces

he was responsible for resisting the Japanese invasion of The Philippines [December 1941-1942]

his men regarded him as a “fighting” general who was willing to get down in the foxholes

his efforts ended with the surrender of the Philippine Island of Corregidor [May 6, 1942]

After General Wainwright’s surrender of Corregidor

about 4,000 of the 11,000 American and Filipino prisoners of war

were marched through the streets of Manila, Philippines to incarceration

General Wainwright won the respect of all who were imprisoned with him

Throughout his captivity he had agonized over his decision to surrender Corregidor

he felt that he had let his country down

when he was released from prison the first question he asked was

what did the people back in the United State think of him

he was amazed when told he was considered a hero

General Jonathan Wainwright received his fourth star shortly after the Japanese surrender

he was honored in New York City with a ticker-tape parade

in Washington, D.C., he received the Congressional Medal of Honor

our nation’s highest military honor

(although General Douglas MacArthur opposed the honor for General Wainwright)

Wainwright’s Medal of Honor citation read: **“(He) Distinguished himself by intrepid and determined leadership against greatly superior enemy forces. At the repeated risk of life above and beyond the call of duty in his position, he frequented the firing line of his troops where his presence**

**provided the example and incentive that helped make the gallant efforts of these men possible. The final stand on beleaguered Corregidor, for which he was in an important measure personally responsible, commanded the admiration of the Nation's allies. It reflected the high morale of American arms in the face of overwhelming odds. His courage and resolution were a vitally needed inspiration to the then sorely pressed freedom-loving peoples of the world."**

#### WALLA WALLA NATIVE SON RETURNS HOME A HERO<sup>44</sup>

General Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright IV was born at Fort Walla Walla [August 23, 1883]  
the third child of Lieutenant Robert Powell Page Wainwright Josephine Serrell Wainwright

General Jonathan Wainwright was celebrated -- Saturday, November 10, 1945

not be outdone by New York City or Washington, D.C.,

Walla Walla prepared a parade, speeches, and opportunities to pose for pictures

Official activities began with a morning press conference

and then a downtown parade attended by large crowds despite cold weather

following the parade the general gave a speech encouraging Victory Loan bond purchases

That afternoon he received an honorary Doctor of Laws degree from Whitman College

he toured the Veteran's Hospital housed at the former Fort Walla Walla

there he gave a talk to assembled patients

he had one more stop, a talk at the Army's McCaw General Hospital in Walla Walla

An evening dinner at the Grand Hotel had local prominent individuals attending

including two other local heroes who received special attention

Captain Harold Hendricson [1919-1992] recipient of the Silver Star for valor

First Lieutenant Leroy A. Bastron [1915-1979] who had been awarded

the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism

#### HONORS CONTINUE FOR GENERAL WAINWRIGHT

Armistice Day renamed Veterans Day [in 1954] -- Sunday November 11, 1945

saw General Jonathan Wainwright deliver a speech at Whitman College's Borleske Stadium

he called for maintaining a strong military

Following the speech, Mayor Herbert G. West presented him with a new Ford

that community members had purchased for him

this vehicle had a special license plate easily recognized by residents during his ten-day tour

---

<sup>44</sup> Duane Colt Denfeld, Ph.D., HistoryLink.org, Essay 9212, November 18, 2009.

its license plate read: VJ 8-1945 JMW  
(Victory over Japan, [August 1945], Jonathan M. Wainwright)  
After the Walla Walla ceremonies, the Wainwrights toured the Pacific Northwest  
then traveled to the East Coast, with a stop in Detroit where the Ford Motor Car Company  
replaced the new Ford with a more expensive Lincoln  
(General Wainwright assumed command of the U.S. Fourth Army  
headquartered at San Antonio, Texas [January 1946] -- he retired [August 1947]  
General Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright died of a stroke at San Antonio [September 2, 1953]  
he is buried in Arlington National Cemetery near the graves of his parents  
when his wife Adele Wainwright died [1970] she was buried next to him)

#### LAKE CHELAN IS THE SCENE OF A TRAGIC ACCIDENT<sup>45</sup>

During a snow storm a Lake Chelan School District school bus  
carrying twenty students and a woman, skidded off South Lakeshore Road  
and plunged down a thirty-foot embankment into Lake Chelan -- November 26, 1945  
the woman and five youngsters managed to escape through broken windows  
they reached the shore but the driver and fifteen students drowned in the icy waters  
two bodies were recovered soon after the accident,  
however, the bus and remaining fourteen victims disappeared  
U.S. Navy divers, after searching for a week, finally found the school bus  
it was sitting precariously on a ledge in more than 200 feet of water  
Bus was carefully hoisted to the surface,  
but it contained the bodies of only four students and the driver  
Lake Chelan had a reputation of never yielding its dead  
and the bodies of the missing nine victims were never be recovered  
It was the worst school-related accident in Washington state history

#### PUBLIC UTILITIES EXPAND DURING THE WAR YEARS

Number of public utility distributors had grown to eighty-seven -- end of 1945  
sale of energy by PUDs had increased by more than 400%  
Meanwhile the number of privately owned utilities in the state decreased  
from sixty-two to thirty-one -- their sales had increased only about 60% from pre-war years

---

<sup>45</sup> Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7645, February 14, 2006.

After World War II, the growing demand for electricity sparked interest in constructing another power plant supported by the Grand Coulee Dam one major obstacle to an additional power plant was the inconsistent flow of the Columbia River during low flow periods the river flow was only ten percent of the maximum spring run-off as it was, only nine out of the dam's eighteen generators could run year-round while the remaining nine operated for less than six months a year

#### HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS CONTINUES TO OPERATE

Civilian Atomic Energy Commission took over from the Army Corps of Engineers -- January 1, 1946 plutonium manufacture at Hanford became partially a peacetime operation After hostilities ceased, production at Hanford was cut back as the town became virtually uninhabited except for guards and fire-prevention crews

#### AIRPLANE INDUSTRY IS HIT BY A LOSS OF MILITARY CONTRACTS

When World War II ended the U.S. government cancelled most of its orders for bomber aircraft which had been a mainstay of the aircraft industry including Boeing industry production dropped from 96,000 airplanes [1944] to 1,330 military aircraft -- 1946 employment in the industry fell from a wartime high of 988,700 employees [July 1944] to 754,200 -- January 1946 Boeing layoffs rose from 20,000 to 70,000 employees on the day the Boeing plants closed, attorney William M. Allen somewhat hesitantly took over as company president Companies like Boeing turned to the commercial market to try to replace military orders as well as attempting to find ways to diversify into entirely non-aeronautical activities such as building automobiles at this time wind-tunnel data discovered in Germany after the war ended helped Boeing engineers design the nation's first multiengine, swept-wing jet bomber -- the XB-47

#### UNITED NATIONS MEETS FOR THE FIRST TIME

First meeting of the fifty-one nations of the United Nation's General Assembly took place in Westminster Central Hall in London -- January 10, 1946 U.N. Security Council met for the first time in London, this meeting adopted the rules of procedure used by that body -- January 17, 1946 Trygve Lie of Norway was elected the first Secretary General -- February 1

## CHANGE COMES QUICKLY TO HANFORD

Most construction workers building the Hanford Atomic Works plant had departed [by August 1945] but the population in the vicinity remained substantially higher than it had been before the war planned community of Richland had a population of around 15,000 at war's end nearby towns, including Pasco and Kennewick, had also expanded considerably With few exceptions, fission weapons since the end of World War II used plutonium -- not uranium Oak Ridge, Tennessee plants were either shut down or converted to other nuclear weapons production processes Hanford continued to be the primary U.S. production facility for plutonium intended for weapons However, the future of Hanford remained uncertain as the United States debated the future of atomic weapons and their role in world affairs

## HENRY KAISER HELPS HIS OLD HOME TOWN

With the close of the war, entrepreneur Henry Kaiser constructed factories state-wide which produced cement, magnesium, iron and steel Federal government invited private companies to take over its plants at war-surplus prices a fraction of the original costs Henry J. Kaiser, the self-made sixty-three-year-old industrialist, signed a lease for the government's Spokane and Vancouver aluminum plants at a fraction of the original costs--- 1946 Kaiser paid \$458,000 the first year however, two billion tons of aluminum were already held in strategic stockpiles and thousands of warplanes were destined for scrap -- metals market appeared to be grim in addition the virtue of Spokane's remoteness now appeared to be a liability *Fortune* magazine called the move "Henry's folly" (Henry Kaiser netted \$5.3 million in profit the first year and the demand for peace-time aluminum grew)

## EARTHQUAKE HITS PUGET SOUND

An earthquake centered under Lakewood Center between Tacoma and Olympia rocked the Puget Sound region causing an estimated \$250,000 in damage -- 7:18 p.m., February 14, 1946 this quake was felt over an area measuring 165,000 square miles

Seattle's land fill waterfront and tideland industrial area suffered the most damage

#### PACIFIC COAST PROFESSIONAL BASEBALL REACHES "AAA" STATUS

Advanced level of baseball played on the West Coast was recognized

major league baseball upgraded Pacific Coast League's (PCL) status to "AAA" -- 1946-[1951]

Pacific Coast League developed into one of the premier regional baseball leagues in the nation

although never recognized as a true major league, the quality of play was considered very high

PCL produced a number of outstanding players, including such future major-league stars as

Joe DiMaggio, Ted William, Tony Lazzeri, Paul Waner, Earl Averill, Bobby Doerr

and Ernie Lombardi

many PCL stars went on to play in the major leagues,

but teams in the PCL were often successful enough that they could offer competitive salaries

and avoid being outbid for their stars' services by the major leagues

some players made a career out of the Pacific Coast League

in addition, many major league players came to the PCL to finish their careers

#### PEARL WANAMAKER IS AN EDUCATIONAL REFORMER OF INTERNATIONAL NOTE<sup>46</sup>

Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker sponsored the state matching-fund program for local school building construction

she also increased teachers' salaries in every budget she proposed to the legislature

Although she always made sure she was in control, she restructured the State Board of Education

changing the composition of board members from professional educators to lay citizens

Pearl Wanamaker had a high national profile -- and knew how to use it:

- she served a term as president of the National Education Association -- 1946-[1947]
- she made time to appear on many national platforms and in many publications to advocate for progressive education policies,
- she received honorary degrees from colleges and universities all over the country

Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction was named by General Douglas MacArthur to the U.S. Education Mission to Japan

she traveled to that country to study their education system -- 1946 [and again in 1950]

she made proposals for post-war demilitarization and reorganization of Japan's schools

Wanamaker championed and got such innovations in American schools as community colleges,

---

<sup>46</sup> Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

nursing schools and special education for handicapped children and exceptional children alike  
Pearl also made enemies in the education community  
by separating vocational training from other two-year college educational opportunities

## REVIEW OF CIVIL WAR IN CHINA

Chinese Civil War [1927-1949] was fought between

Chiang Kai-shek's Republic of China Kuomintang (KMT or Chinese Nationalist Party)  
and Mao Zedong's Red Army led government of Communist China

this Civil War had been set aside to meet outside threats from Japan during World War II  
During the last month of World War II Soviet forces launched the mammoth attack

on the Japanese forces occupying Manchuria, China

this operation destroyed the fighting capability of the Kuomintang Army

by the end of World War II the Soviet Union occupied all of Manchuria

With the close of World War II, China's full-scale civil war resumed-- 1946

under the terms of the Japanese surrender dictated by the United States

Japanese troops were ordered to surrender to Kuomintang troops

but not to the Communist invaders who were present in some of the occupied areas

KMT had no forces in Manchuria so 700,000 Japanese troops surrendered to the Soviet Union

Chiang Kai-Shek ordered Japanese troops to remain at their post to receive the Kuomintang  
and not surrender their arms to the Communists

First post-war Chinese peace negotiation was attended by both Chiang Kai-shek and Mao Zedong

both sides stressed the importance of a peaceful reconstruction,

but the conference did not produce any concrete results

battles between the Nationalist Chinese and Communist Chinese continued

even as the peace negotiation was in progress

## "COLD WAR" (AS OPPOSED TO A "HOT" WAR) BECOMES INTERNATIONAL POLICY

Winston Churchill in a speech in Fulton, Missouri -- March 5, 1946

spoke of an "iron curtain" dividing Europe into Communism and capitalism

Senator Warren Magnuson disagreed with the English Prime Minister

**"I'm a great personal admirer of Churchill, but I can't agree with his proposal for an Anglo-American military alliance. International disputes should be ironed out through the United Nations.... I'm against appeasement, but we've got to understand the vast differences between our governments. Talk that we may be on our way to World War III must stop. Governments reflect**

**people and if they [people] want war, they'll find it. We must talk peace and work for it -- this can't be accomplished through fear, suspicion and war talk.”**<sup>47</sup>

#### U.S. AIR FORCE STRATEGIC AIR COMMAND (SAC) BEGINS OPERATION

Strategic Air Command (SAC) was created to provide long range bombing capabilities anywhere in the world

SAC was in charge of United States land-based strategic bomber aircraft and land-based intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBM) and America's strategic nuclear arsenal -- 1946-[1992]

SAC also controlled aerial refueling tanker aircraft to refuel the bombers in flight, strategic reconnaissance aircraft, command post aircraft, and [until 1957] fighter escorts

#### LABOR-MANAGEMENT RELATIONS LEADS TO STRIKES AFTER WORLD WAR II

Prices on goods and products long unavailable because of the war shot upward -- 1946

Wage-price controls were lifted and no-strike pledges were discontinued

workers negotiated or struck for wage increases -- employers blamed unions for inflation

During the year after V-J Day [1946] more than five million American workers

were involved in strikes lasting on average four times longer than those during the war

#### TEAMSETER LEADER DAVE BECK IS VERY POPULAR IN SEATTLE

Labor strikes and internal labor warfare had diminished during the war years

Brotherhood of Teamsters Union was active in the movement to maintain labor unity

Dave Beck successfully campaigned to amend the union's constitution to create the post of executive vice-president

Dave Beck came to be regarded as a respectable citizen of Washington State

his popularity in Seattle rose dramatically -- 1946

he was on the State Parole Board, the Seattle Civil Service Commission

and the University of Washington Board of Regents

ten years after he sued *The Seattle Times* for defamation, that paper would say, **“Many are wishing that there could be more Dave Becks in the national labor picture.”** -- 1946

#### BELLEVUE SQUARE COMES INTO EXISTENCE

---

<sup>47</sup> Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 127.

One of the nation's first suburban shopping centers was opened by developer Kemper Freeman under the name "Bellevue Shopping Square" -- 1946  
its anchor store was Seattle-based Frederick & Nelson  
which was affiliated with Chicago's Marshall Field & Company  
Mall's name was shortened to "Bellevue Square"  
New York City's JC Penny opened a second department store [1955]  
Seattle-based Nordstrom, then a local shore store, opened [1958] before adding apparel  
Nordstrom Best became the third major anchor [1966]  
(Today, Bellevue Square offers in the vicinity of 180 retail stores and restaurants  
it also offers concierge services, valet parking, and children's play areas)

#### AFRICAN AMERICAN PROFESSIONAL BASEBALL COMES TO SEATTLE<sup>48</sup>

West Coast Negro Baseball League was owned by Abe Saperstein  
who also owned the Harlem Globetrotters basketball team  
six teams, including the Los Angeles White Sox, San Francisco Sea Lions, Portland Rosebuds,  
Oakland Larks and Seattle Steelheads planned to play 110 games that season  
using Pacific Coast League baseball stadiums while the home teams were on the road  
Seattle Steelheads also played games in Tacoma, Spokane, Bellingham and Bremerton  
Seattle manager Paul Hardy destroyed the original West Coast Negro Baseball League  
he was a catcher for the Chicago American Giants  
but he signed with Seattle before being released by his old team  
as a result the West Coast Negro Baseball League banned its teams from Seattle  
West Coast Negro Baseball League disbanded after two months  
teams were reorganized under new names to barnstorm (play exhibition games)  
in the U.S. Midwest and in Latin America

#### U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON LOBBIES THE ARMY AIR FORCE

U.S. Senator Magnuson began discussions with the United States Army Air Forces  
to buy a jet-powered long-range B-47 Bomber being developed by Boeing  
Army Air Forces announced it ordered two prototypes for a new multi-engine, jet-powered bomber,  
Boeing's XB-47 -- June 5, 1946  
however, fear that Seattle was vulnerable attack by enemy long-range bombers

---

<sup>48</sup> David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2444, May 22, 2000.

led the Army Air Forces to propose the airplane be built in Wichita, Kansas  
in which case Seattle would lose another 15,000 jobs

#### SPOKANE INDIANS BASEBALL TEAM'S BUS CRASHES<sup>49</sup>

Western International League resumed following three years without baseball during World War II  
Spokane Indians team left Ferris Field, their home park, aboard a Washington Motor Coach bus  
on a road trip that began in Bremerton -- 10 a.m. June 24, 1946  
two of the team's players traveled separately in their own vehicle

Team bus stopped in Ellensburg for lunch

during that time the bus driver took the bus into a garage for some quick repairs  
while eating infielder Jack Lohrke received a message

he had been recalled by the Pacific Coast League's San Diego Padres

he hitchhiked back to Spokane

Two-lane U.S. Highway 10 crossed Snoqualmie Pass at that time -- June 24, 1946

as dusk approached the bus climbed the pass in a driving rain

an eastbound black car crossed the center line about four miles west of the summit

Bus driver Glen Berg swerved the bus toward the right shoulder

but the car sideswiped the front corner of the bus which skidded on the wet roadway,

veered off the pavement and took out 125 feet of the protective barrier along the road

before careening over the edge and falling an estimated 300 to 500 feet into the ravine below  
in the descent, the bus rolled three times throwing several players out through broken windows

it came to rest right side up and burst into flames

Six team members died at the scene -- another was dead on arrival at King County Hospital in Seattle  
next day one of the team's pitchers died from his injuries

two days after the accident the team catcher, who had been seriously burned, also died

eight of the nine dead players had served in the military during World War II

#### PACIFIC NORTHWEST IS HIT BY ANOTHER EARTHQUAKE

An earthquake struck Vancouver Island, on the Coast of British Columbia, Canada  
with a magnitude of 7.3 -- 10:15 a.m. Sunday June 23, 1946

this earthquake was Canada's largest historic onshore earthquake

shaking was felt from Prince Rupert, British Columbia to Portland, Oregon

---

<sup>49</sup> Ann M. Colford, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7959, September 23, 2006.

however, severe damage was restricted because there were no heavily populated areas near the epicenter located northwest of Courtenay, B.C.

Damage in Seattle was restricted to industrial buildings

built on filled ground in the Duwamish River valley

and on the former tide-flat area at the south end of Elliott Bay

heavy damage in Seattle also occurred to waterfront structures built on pilings

Olympia's fire trucks were moved to the street due to fear that the building would collapse

firehouse doors were nearly jammed because of distortion suffered during the earthquake

Tacoma suffered less spectacular damage than in Seattle or Olympia

but six fires were started when chimneys cracked during ground shaking

#### BOEING SIGNS A SECOND CONTRACT WITH THE U.S. ARMY AIR FORCES

Boeing was issued a contract for \$1.7 million -- June 28, 1946

to build a full-scale mock-up of a new XB-52 and do preliminary engineering and testing

Design evolved from a straight-wing aircraft powered by six turboprop engines

to the final prototype YB-52 with eight turbojet engines and swept wings

built to carry nuclear weapons for Cold War-era deterrence missions

with a pay-load of up to 70,000 pounds of atomic or conventional weapons

(Production was six years into the future as extensive design and construction changes were tested

Stratofortress [as it was named by the Air Force] took its maiden flight [April 1952])

#### JAPANESE AMERICAN BEGIN RETURNING HOME FROM THE RELOCATION CENTERS

War Relocation Authority had administered the American Japanese ten relocation centers

120,213 American Japanese were held in custody in internment camps

5,981 new American citizens were born and 1,862 people had died

War Relocation Authority closed its offices -- June 30, 1946

American Japanese began returning home from internment camps and World War II

about two-thirds of the state's prewar Japanese property was returned to the owners

However, American Japanese were prohibited from buying or selling land

if they had not declared their intention to become citizens

those involved in such a transaction became subject to criminal punishment

all land owned by non-citizen aliens was forfeited to the State

some of the resident aliens received federal compensation for property losses through relocation

## MOTHER CABRINI IS NAMED AMERICA'S ONLY CATHOLIC SAINT

(Mother Francesca Xavier Cabrini was beatified and given the title "Blessed" [November 13, 1938])  
she was elevated to sainthood by Pope Pius XII -- July 7, 1946

Saint Frances Xavier Cabrini (America's only Catholic saint) is the patron saint of immigrants  
miracles attributed to her involve the restoration of sight

to a child who had been blinded by excess silver nitrate in the child's eyes  
and healing a terminally-ill member of her congregation)

(Saint Frances Cabrini School in Lakewood, Washington was founded [1953])

Catholic high schools and Cabrini College in Radnor, Pennsylvania carry her name  
several hospitals and medical centers around the world are named in her honor  
as does a housing project in Chicago

Cabrini Mission Foundation is committed to advancing St. Frances Xavier Cabrini's  
mission and legacy of healing, teaching, and caring around the world

National Shrine of Saint Frances Xavier Cabrini was dedicated [1955]

as part of Mother Cabrini High School in Manhattan, New York  
street to the west of the shrine was renamed Cabrini Boulevard in her honor

Milan, Italy's beautiful Central Railroad Station is named Stazione Francesca Cabrini)

## PRESIDENT HARRY TRUMAN VISITS WASHINGTON

President Harry S Truman was in need of a vacation

U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson, Governor Mon Wallgren and President Truman  
went fishing on Puget Sound on the official state boat -- summer 1946

Magnuson later confided he feared adverse publicity if they returned with no fish

**"so we did procure two or three good salmon -- like women on their ages, I'll never admit  
whether I caught them myself, or whether I helped someone else pull them in."**<sup>50</sup>

on their return to Olympia, Truman was photographed grinning ear to ear

he showed a fish as though he had caught it himself -- he hadn't

being skunked after hours of trying, Truman took a nap

Magnuson had spotted a nearby fishing boat operated by a Scandinavian out of Ballard

Washington's senior U.S. senator purchased two newly-caught salmon

Truman got his picture in the newspapers with a twenty-pound fish

(Years later at a political rally in Ballard

---

<sup>50</sup> Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 127-128.

Senator Magnuson was approached by the Norwegian fisherman who alleged that Magnuson almost destroyed his marriage  
Maggy asked how he could have done that  
the fisherman replied explained he had been sharply questioned one day when he returned home with no fish  
he told his wife he had sold the day's catch  
to the Senator, the Governor and the President of the United States  
after hearing this tale, his wife accused him of spending too much time in the Leary Street tavern or, even worse, of lying)

#### HANFORD CHANGES MANAGING COMPANIES

DuPont Company relinquished its contract as operator-manager -- September 1946  
at the request of the federal government General Electric  
assumed management of the Hanford Works  
under the supervision of the newly created Atomic Energy Commission  
As the Cold War began, the United States faced a new strategic threat  
from the rise of the Soviet Union's nuclear weapons program

#### STATE ELECTION RESULTS IN A REPUBLICAN LANDSLIDE

With the end of World War II it was state legislative Democrats out and Republicans in  
this was an abrupt change  
after fourteen years of Franklin D. Roosevelt's "New Deal"  
and two years Truman's "Fair Deal" had generated enormous federal growth  
(Hugh B. Mitchell had been appointed to the U.S. Senate [January 10, 1945]  
to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Monrad "Mon" Wallgren  
when he became governor of the state)  
in the November 5, 1946 off-year election, U.S. Senator Mitchell lost his bid for the office  
as former Tacoma mayor Republican Harry P. Cain won the seat  
Following the pattern of change in the Congressional election -- November 5, 1946  
Republican Party won every available House seat in Congress representing Washington  
except that held by Second District Democrat Representative Henry Jackson  
First District candidate Republican Homer R. Jones, Bremerton  
defeated incumbent Democrat Hugh De Lacy  
Jones served one term in the First District [1947-1949]

Second District Democratic Congressman Henry Jackson retained his seat in Congress  
Republican candidate Fred Norman of Raymond

defeated the incumbent Democrat Charles R. Savage to take back his seat in the Third District  
(Savage had previously defeated Norman for the seat two years previously [1944])

Fourth District Republican Hal Holmes retained his Fourth Congressional District Seat

Fifth Congressional District Representative Republican Walter Horan retained his seat  
Congressman Thor C. Tollefson, Republican of Tacoma

replaced Sixth District Democratic Congressman John M. Coffee

(U.S. Representative Tollefson served nine terms [1947-1965])

U.S. Senator Warren G. "Maggy" Magnuson and U.S. Representative Henry "**Scoop**" Jackson  
were the only Democrats left representing Washington State in the national capital

Races for state legislative seats showed the same results -- November 5, 1946

Democratic control of state politics began to slip

State Senate seats shifted from thirty-two Democrats to twenty-three

as Republicans acquired twenty-three seats up from fourteen

this left the State Senate in a deadlock

with Democrat Lieutenant-Governor Vic Meyers possessing the deciding vote

State House of Representatives saw the Democrats lose the majority

as they dropped from sixty-three to twenty-eight

Republicans leaped from thirty-six state representatives to seventy-one

#### REPUBLICAN ALBERT F. CANWELL IS ELECTED TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE

One of the newly elected state House of Representatives members was Republican Albert F. Canwell

who served as a Freshman representative from Spokane's Fifth Legislative District

before entering politics he had been an itinerant worker, a deputy sheriff, a printer,

and an occasional newspaper employee

once elected he set about making good on his campaign pledge

"to do something about the Communist situation"

he would soon make a name for himself

#### PLANE CRASH ON MOUNT RAINIER<sup>51</sup>

Six Curtis Commando R5C transport planes carrying more than 200 U.S. Marines

---

<sup>51</sup> Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7820, July 29, 2006

departed from San Diego on a six-and-a-half hour, non-stop flight  
to Naval Air Station Sand Point in Seattle -- December 10, 1946  
These aircraft, flying entirely by instruments at an altitude of 9,000 feet,  
encounter heavy weather over southwest Washington  
four turned back and landed at Portland Airport  
one managed to land safely in Seattle  
but the sixth plane carrying thirty-two Marines vanished  
it had flown into the side of 14,410 feet high Mount Rainier  
Search-and-rescue aircraft, hampered by continuing bad weather, are unable to fly for a week  
ground searches prove fruitless  
after two weeks the search for the missing aircraft was suspended  
(Mount Rainier National Park Ranger discovered the wreckage on South Tahoma Glacier [July 1947]  
search parties examined the debris and confirm that it is the missing Curtis Commando  
four weeks later, the bodies were found high on the face of the glacier  
but extremely hazardous conditions forced authorities to abandon plans to remove them  
all thirty-two U.S. Marines remain entombed forever on Mount Rainier  
to this day this remains Mount Rainier's greatest tragedy)

#### SEVERE FLOODING HITS THE GREEN RIVER VALLEY<sup>52</sup>

Rising flood waters caused hundreds of families near Kent to leave their homes  
dairymen moved their herds from valley pastures to higher ground  
Flooding in the Green and White River valleys were common occurrences  
almost always during the months of [November] or December  
warm Chinook winds from the north melted heavy mountain snowfalls and caused heavy rain  
as usual, the disaster renews discussions of a flood control dam  
needed high upstream on the Green River  
Flooding that year was greater than most  
causing the river to rise over its banks and spread throughout the flat valley  
warnings were issued -- afternoon December 11, 1946  
ranking officers of the state patrol, the army and navy, and the sheriff's office  
rushed to Kent to prepare for evacuation  
U.S. Army brought thirteen amphibious trucks, known as "ducks"

---

<sup>52</sup> Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3574, September 17, 2001

these were a familiar vehicle to valley residents  
Red Cross organized cots and blankets  
throughout the flood the second floor of the Kent City Hall became a temporary home  
for more than 100 men, women and children  
other families were taken in by neighbors who lived on higher ground  
St. James Episcopal Church became the site of a 24-hour-a-day canteen  
in five days, 3,000 meals were served to evacuees, soldiers, police officers, and volunteers  
snacks were prepared around the clock  
Flood waters hit their peak and downtown Kent became a lake -- December 12  
some businesses were able to keep most of the water out with sandbags and pumps  
but many suffered from damaged property and merchandise  
it took weeks for the water to go down

#### DISCUSSIONS OF A DAM ON THE GREEN RIVER BEGIN ANEW<sup>53</sup>

(U.S. Army Corps of Engineers had surveyed the flood problem of the valley [1930s]  
they intended to build a dam a few miles upstream from Auburn  
but the plan was opposed by fishing interests due to the damage to spawning fish  
next World War II intervened in Army Corps of Engineers efforts to develop new plans)  
Army engineers were brought back for consultation following the 1946 flood  
they recommended construction of a storage dam at Eagle Gorge  
far to the east into the Cascade Mountains  
(Congress adopted the Eagle Gorge Dam as a federal project [1950]  
advanced planning continued throughout most of the decade)

#### U.S. SENATOR HUGH B. MITCHELL RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

Democratic U.S. Senator Hugh B. Mitchell had not won his bid for reelection  
he resigned his position before his term of office was up -- December 25, 1946  
Mitchell's successor, Republican Senator Harry P. Cain, was appointed to the U.S. Senate seat  
as his replacement by Democratic Governor Mon Wallgren  
U.S. Senator Hugh B. Cain was sworn into office early  
prior to his term in the U.S. Senate Cain had served as Mayor of Tacoma  
in that position he was seen as a progressive or even a liberal

---

<sup>53</sup> Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3574, September 17, 2001

Senator Cain was an orator and a writer of exceptional ability  
he was known for his colorful, if convoluted, style of speaking  
(After serving three terms in the U.S. Senate he was widely viewed  
as a defender of the civil liberties of individuals accused of being security risks  
and as a community activist and moderate Republican  
today Senator Cain is primarily remembered  
for his very conservative and often highly controversial views as a member of the Senate)

#### GENERAL GEORGE MARSHALL IS APPOINTED SECRETARY OF STATE

President Harry Truman named five-star General George C. Marshall to the post -- January 1947  
writing in his diary on January 8, 1947, the president said, "**Marshall is the greatest man of World War II. He managed to get along with Roosevelt, the Congress, Churchill, the Navy and the Joint Chiefs of Staff and he made a grand record in China. When I asked him to [be] my special envoy to China, he merely said, 'Yes, Mr. President I'll go.' No argument only patriotic action. And if any man was entitled to balk and ask for a rest, he was. We'll have a real State Department now.**"

#### COLD WAR BECOMES A FEARED REALITY

British government lacking men and money informed Washington, D.C.  
that Great Britain could no longer play the role of world power -- early in 1947  
they publicly announced their withdrawal from Ceylon and Burma  
they privately informed the U.S. State Department  
of their intention to withdraw from Greece and Turkey  
they gave notice they would turn over Palestine to the United Nations  
Great Britain's announcements ended America's flirtation with isolationism  
as America's Fear of Communism grew the United States Communist Party  
diminished in importance to near political impotence

#### ATOMIC ENERGY COMMISSION EXPANDS THE HANFORD FACILITY

Residents of the Tri-Cities of Richland, Pasco and Kennewick were not really certain  
they could depend on Hanford for jobs until the federal government  
United States decided to rely heavily on its nuclear arsenal as a deterrent in the Cold War  
newly created Civilian Atomic Energy Commission announced plans to expand Hanford  
to produce nuclear weapons by building more atomic reactors  
and accelerating the pace of plutonium production

Hanford underwent several significant expansions

in this second burst of growth which lasted (through [1955] or so)

Hanford became the nation's main supplier of fissionable material for bombs  
five new plutonium production reactors, two new chemical reprocessing plants  
and eighty-one underground waste storage tanks were constructed within a ten-year period

Hanford generated an ever-increasing amount of plutonium

as well as high levels of radioactive and chemical wastes,

some was "stored" on the Hanford site

and some was released into the atmosphere, the Columbia River and surrounding lands  
(classified documents released in the [1980s] revealed there had been

many extensive releases of radioactivity into the air, water and ground

at Hanford during and after the World War II years

lengthy and involved efforts to clean up the extensive contamination at the site got underway

as did lawsuits by "downwinders" and others affected by the contamination

only after the collapse of the Soviet Union [early 1990s]

were most of the major facilities at Hanford deactivated)

#### IRRIGATION OF EASTERN WASHINGTON BECOMES A PRIORITY

Federal money became available for construction of improvements to irrigation systems -- 1947

two types of irrigation companies existed:

- speculator companies combined irrigation and land speculation  
because their profits centered on increased land values  
they were interested in irrigating company land first
- water right companies that attached value to the water -- not the land  
their huge costs demanded quick returns  
so they were often bought out by speculator companies

Commercial development rapidly expanded as investors and speculators were attracted  
by the prospect of increased property values

large irrigation systems under single management provided the necessary water to farmers  
land owners benefited from the availability of water  
land companies benefited as the land became productive and increased in valuable

#### PUBLICALLY OWNED NORTHWEST PUBLIC POWER ASSOCIATION NEEDS TO EXPAND

Public power had strong backing from organized labor and farm organizations

Public power agencies recognized they faced a crisis  
there was no surplus of federal power in the Northwest  
no cushion to absorb the rapidly expanding loads of the future

#### WASHINGTON WATER POWER COMPANY EXPANDS TO MEET INCREASED DEMAND

Washington Water Power (WWP) was a private water and electric power development company  
owned by shareholders

WWP was faithfully supported by the *Spokesman-Review* newspaper  
as the private company fought with public power companies and the Grand Coulee Dam projects

Washington Water Power desperately needed to increase its level of power generation  
end of World War II brought increased demand for electrical power

WWP was not prepared to meet that demand so the company undertook temporary measures  
such as increasing storage capacity on Coeur d'Alene Lake,  
raising flashboards atop several dams to extend the height,  
channel at Chelan was deepened,  
height of Long Lake was increased -- but all of these efforts fell short

#### PUBLIC-PRIVATE POWER COMPANY FUED IS RENEWED

Public power agencies had a preference and priority to use Columbia River power  
but they could not prosper in a region whose normal growth was stunted by power shortages

Recognizing this fact, publicly-owned Northwest Public Power Association

joined with private utilities of the region in support of regional welfare -- February 4, 1947

a statement of policy declared “...that the economic development of the Northwest is  
**directly dependent upon the continuing construction by the federal government of multiple-purpose  
projects on the Columbia River and its tributaries. The utilities of this region have planned their  
operations and proceeded under the assumption that the federal government has undertaken the  
responsibility for developing and marketing the hydroelectric energy of the Columbia River.... A  
total of 1,565,000 kilowatts of new generating capacity will be needed by November 1, 1953, to keep  
abreast with growing demands in the area.**”<sup>54</sup>

Washington Water Power found itself engaged in not one, but two battles  
first to build new generating capacity  
second to remain an investor-owned utility)

---

<sup>54</sup> *Power Unlimited* published by the Northwest Public Power Association, P. 17.

## SERVICEMEN'S READJUSTMENT ACT OF [1944] (G.I. BILL) REACHED ITS PEAK USAGE

G.I. Bill accounted for more than 50% of all college enrollments -- 1947

2.2 million Veterans were in college or universities

3.5 million more vets attended other schools

an additional 1.4 million underwent on-the-job training

and 690,000 Veterans were in farm training

Veterans Administration backed more than 2 million home loans, including 563,000 in 1947 alone  
U.S. government guaranteed repayment of the home loan and kept interest rate down

## VANCOUVER BARRACKS IS CLOSED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

(Hudson's Bay Company had established Fort Vancouver [1822])

this facility became the property of the United States

Columbia Barracks was established [May 13, 1849]

by Captain John S. Hatheway and two companies of the 1<sup>st</sup> U.S. Artillery

this post served Oregon and Washington territories

during the early years of the Oregon Trail)

(Columbia Barracks was renamed Fort Vancouver for the second time [July 13, 1853])

this Fort Vancouver continued to protect pioneers crossing the continent

and played a central role in the Indian Wars of the [1850's, 1860's and 1870's])

(Next the fort became Vancouver Barracks [April 5, 1879])

when the 3,019-acre post became the U.S. Army Headquarters for the region

Vancouver Barracks was used during World War II

as a staging area for the Seattle Port of Embarkation

it had billeting space for 250 officers and 7,295 enlisted persons)

Vancouver Barracks was abandoned as a military post -- 1947

(Congress designated Fort Vancouver and Vancouver Barracks as a National Monument [1948])

it became a National Historic Site [1961]

Congress added 366 acres that included Fort Vancouver [1996])

## WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE REACTS TO THE "RED SCARE" OF THE COLD WAR

On the day before adjournment of the state legislative session

Freshman State Representative Republican Albert Canwell making good on his campaign pledge

"to do something about the Communist situation"

pushed through House Concurrent Resolution No. 10 to create a new legislative committee  
“Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American American Activities” was created  
to investigate the presence of Communists in state politics -- March 8, 1947

when many believe that Communists were infiltrating all levels of government

House Concurrent Resolution No. 10 passed during the “Red Scare”

it read in part: **“Whereas, these are times of public danger; subversive persons and groups are endangering our domestic unity, so as to leave us unprepared to meet aggression, and under cover of the protection afforded by the Bill of Rights these persons and groups seek to destroy our liberties and our freedom by force, threats, and sabotage, and to subject us to the domination of foreign power; and**

**Whereas, recent announcements by responsible officers of the federal government indicate the seriousness of the problem. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the F.B.I. recently said: ‘During the past five years, American Communists have made their deepest inroads upon our national life. Their propaganda, skillfully designed and adroitly executed, has been projected into practically every phase of our national life. The Communist influence has projected itself into newspapers, books, radios, and the screen, some churches, schools, colleges, and even fraternal orders have been penetrated....’**

**Whereas, State legislation to meet the problem and to assist law enforcement officers can best be based on a thorough and impartial investigation by a competent and active legislative committee... [which] shall investigate the activities of groups and organizations known or suspected to be dominated or controlled by a foreign power, which activities effect the conduct of this state, the functioning of any state agency, unemployment relief and other forms of public assistance, educational institutions of this state supported in whole or in part by state funds, or any political program.”<sup>55</sup>**

Committee members were charged with investigating groups and individuals that **“foment internal strife, discord and dissension; infiltrate and undermine the stability of our American institutions; confuse and mislead the people, and impede the normal progress of our state and nation either in war time or a peace time economy.**

Albert Canwell became the committee chairman of what became known as the Canwell Committee and was its chief inquisitor

## WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE IMPOSES A LOYALTY OATH

---

<sup>55</sup> Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P.212.

Loyalty oaths were common during the Cold War era  
forty-two and more than 2000 local jurisdictions adopted laws  
which required such oaths from public employees  
Washington's legislators approved a loyalty oath requirement -- March 8, 1947  
for state employees and teachers who must swear loyalty to the federal and state governments  
and renounce all other forms of government  
(this law along with amendments remained in place until [1956])

#### FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IMPOSES A LOYALTY PROGRAM

Concerned with Soviet subversives penetrating and infiltrating the United States government  
using American citizens who had sworn oaths of allegiance to foreign powers during war time  
President Harry S Truman instituted a Loyalty Program -- March 21, 1947  
loyalty oaths and background investigations were required of persons  
suspected of membership in organizations  
that advocated violent and anti-democratic programs  
these oaths were repeatedly challenged in court on the grounds that they violated  
both the freedom of speech and the freedom of association  
United States Supreme Court avoided addressing these issues

#### CONGRESS PASSES THE LABOR-MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT

Republicans in Congress had the votes to "curb the power of big labor" -- April 11, 1947  
(National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) had passed Congress [1935]  
informally known as the Wagner Act, labor unions were able to require workers to join them)  
as a response to the rising union movement and Cold War hostilities, Congress amended the NLRA  
Congress wrote the Labor-Management Relations Act (informally the Taft-Hartley Act)  
this bill was introduced in Congress by Senator Robert Taft of Ohio  
and Congressman Fred Hartley of New Jersey  
this sweeping change to the NLRA was business' reply  
to the post-World War II labor organizing upsurge

#### TAFT-HARTLEY ACT RESTRICTS UNION ACTIVITIES

Employers were said to have a constitutional right to express their opposition to join unions  
so long as they did not threaten employees with reprisals for their union activities,  
or promise benefits as an inducement to refrain from joining

Taft-Hartley Act was seen as a method of demobilizing the labor movement

by imposing limits on labor's ability to strike and by prohibiting radicals from union leadership:

- Congress held unions accountable for a breach of contract;
- Congress required unions to make financial reports;
- Congress held union leaders to an oath that they were not Communist Party members

Many union members wanted to keep their "closed" (union members only) shops

which required that only members of the union were allowed to work on the job

they argued that union members paid union dues to receive union benefits and protections  
so all employees should be required to pay their fair share for the services they received

Taft-Hartley declared closed shops agreements unlawful

but did permit closed shops under certain conditions

Taft-Hartley identified a list of unfair labor practices:

- it forbid "hot" (non-union) cargo disputes;
- it outlawed "secondary boycotts" which forbid members of the union  
from honoring picket lines of another union unless both unions worked for the same contractor;
- it required unions give sixty days' notice before striking

Taft-Hartley permitted states to pass anti-union shop agreements

which allowed closed shops only if state law allowed and a majority of workers voted for it  
further, this law requires that all workers must be represented by the union

regardless of whether they were union members or not

"Right-to-work" (non-union workers) state laws flourished -- especially in the South

these prohibited union rules allowing only members on the job site

unions opposed these state laws as they believe the laws were intended to keep unions weak

Taft-Hartley also gave the United States President the power to seek an injunction

which would order strikers back to work

for the first time Federal injunctions against strikes could be imposed

Taft-Hartley required an eighty-day "cooling off" period where employees must report for work

if the strike created a national emergency involving national health or safety

Taft-Hartley forbade unions to make contributions to candidates in Federal elections

Amendments to the original Taft-Hartley Act also gave employers the right to file a petition  
asking the National Labor Relations Board to determine

if a union represented a majority of the company's employees

they also allowed employees to petition either to decertify their union,

or to invalidate union security provisions of any existing collective bargaining agreement

Labor leaders called it the “slave-labor bill”

President Harry S Truman argued that it was a “dangerous intrusion on free speech”  
and that it would “conflict with important principles of our democratic society”  
Truman vetoed the Taft-Hartley Act

#### DOROTHY STIMSON BULLITT PURCHASES KING RADIO

Dorothy Bullitt, widow of Democratic Party leader Scott Bullitt, bought a small AM radio station  
KEVR’s call letters were changed to KING (for King County, Washington)  
this was the beginning of her broadcast empire  
(she received a license for an FM station, KING-FM, the next year [1948]  
and King television station Channel 5 [1949])

#### CHANGE IN WASHINGTON CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION

Third District Republican Congressman Fred B. Norman suffered from a cardiac condition  
he had worked on farms, in logging camps, sawmills, shingle mills, and shipyards [1901-1922]  
Fred Norman had served in the State House of Representatives [1919-1920]  
he engaged in the wholesale and retail tobacco and candy business [since 1922]  
Norman had served as member of the State Senate [1925-1935]  
Congressman Fred B. Norman was found dead in his Washington, D.C. residence -- April 18, 1947  
sixty-five-year-old U.S. Representative from Raymond, Washington  
was first elected to Congress [1942] -- he served one term [1943-1945]  
he lost his bid for re-election when he was defeated by Democrat Charles R. Savage [1944]  
but Congressman Fred B. Norman reclaimed his federal House of Representatives seat  
in the [1946] Republican sweep  
Republican Russell V. Mack, the owner and publisher of the *Hoquiam Daily Washington* newspaper  
was appointed to the vacant seat by Governor Mon C. Wallgren  
(Congressman Mack will hold office for six terms [1947-1961])

#### SECRETARY OF STATE GEORGE MARSHALL ANNOUNCES A PLAN TO AID EUROPE

Just a few months after George Marshall’s appointment as Secretary of State  
State Department leadership, with expertise provided by George Kennan and William Clayton,  
developed the European Recovery Program (ERP) or “Marshall Plan”  
Marshall Plan was intended primarily to rebuild the economies and spirits of Western Europe  
George Marshall shared the proposal with the world in a speech at Harvard -- June 5, 1947

Secretary of State George Marshall was convinced that the key to restoration of political stability in Europe laid in the revitalization of its national economies he insisted that it was up to the countries of Europe to decide what they needed further, he saw political stability in Western Europe as a key to blunting the advances of Communism in that region

#### CONGRESS OVERRIDES THE PRESIDENT'S VETO

Both houses of Congress re-passed the Labor-Management Relations Act (Taft-Hartley Act) over the president's veto by a two-thirds vote of both bodies  
Taft-Hartley Act went into effect -- June 23, 1947  
(in spite of his strong stance in opposition, President Truman subsequently imposed the measure twelve times during his presidency)

#### WORLD'S FIRST FLYING SAUCERS ARE REPORTED NEAR MT. RAINIER<sup>56</sup>

While flying in his private airplane near Mount Rainier en route from Chehalis, Washington, to his home in Boise, Idaho  
Kenneth Arnold was startled by a bright light -- 3 p.m. June 24, 1947  
he described nine mysterious high-speed objects along the crest of the Cascade Range  
"flying like a saucer would"  
they appeared metallic and measured about fifty feet across  
they were roughly circular in form except for one crescent-shaped object  
he watched them for approximately two minutes until they disappeared over Oregon  
During a refueling stop in Pendleton, Oregon, Kenneth Arnold described his experience to *East Oregonian* newspaper editor Nolan Skiff  
he said the vehicles flew in an undulating formation  
"like a saucer would if you skipped it across the water"<sup>57</sup>  
they weaved in and out of the mountain peaks at speeds approaching 1,400 miles per hour  
Skiff's report of Arnold's encounter with "nine bright saucer-like objects"  
was picked up by the Associated Press and made national headlines [June 26, 1947]  
Arnold's report made international headlines  
hundreds of similar accounts of flying saucers locally and across the nation were reported

---

<sup>56</sup> Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5336, March 1, 2003

<sup>57</sup> Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5336, March 1, 2003.

## AN EXPLODING FLYING SAUCER IS REPORTED OVER MAURY ISLAND<sup>58</sup>

Shortly after Kenneth Arnold's [June 24, 1947], encounter with "flying saucers" Tacoma timber salvager Harold Dahl reported an explosion [June 21, 1947] of a giant doughnut-shaped "flying saucer" had occurred near Maury Island in Puget Sound Dahl reportedly observed six large doughnut-shaped vehicles one appeared distressed and spewed chunks of debris that rained on his boat Harold Dahl's son was injured and his dog was killed by the debris Dahl also said that a mysterious "man dressed in a black suit" had menaced him and had fogged his photographs of the incident After taking shelter on Maury Island, Dahl returned to Tacoma where he showed the evidence to his employer, Fred Crissman Crissman offered two fragments of the alleged "Unidentified Flying Object" (UFO) to pulp science fiction magazine publisher Ray Palmer Ray Palmer hired Kenneth Arnold, the first observer of a flying saucer, to investigate Arnold called in two U.S. Army specialists who had followed up on his own UFO report these soldiers took a box of evidence for examination but they were killed when their B-25 airplane crashed en route from Tacoma to San Francisco [August 1, 1947] *Tacoma Times* reported that the plane might have been "sabotaged or shot down" to prevent inspection of its cargo FBI immediately began an investigation of the whole incident Dahl and Crissman confessed that they had fabricated the flying saucer story their "debris" consisted of bits of scrap and pumice from a Maury Island beach U.S. Army and crash survivors confirmed that the plane wreck was caused by an engine fire (Despite these findings, the dramatic "Maury Island Mystery" spawned persistent rumors that "men in black" and a government conspiracy were suppressing the truth about flying saucers Seattle Museum of the Mysteries arranged for an analysis of debris recovered from the B-25 crash preliminary findings indicated that mineral remains were ordinary igneous rocks or, possibly, fragments of a meteor [April 2007])

## FIRST PUBLISHED PHOTOGRAPHS OF A FLYING SAUCER APPEARS

Off-duty U.S. Coast Guard Yeoman Frank Ryman, standing in his yard in Lake City north of Seattle<sup>59</sup> snapped the first photograph of an alleged "flying saucer" -- afternoon July 4, 1947

---

<sup>58</sup> Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2068, January 1, 2000.

<sup>59</sup> Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 871, February 8, 1999.

which showed a small bright disc against a dark sky  
(it was published by the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* the following morning)  
Ryman's photo made front page news amid a rash of UFO sightings  
triggered by press reports of Kenneth Arnold's encounter  
with nine flying "saucer-like" objects over the Cascades [June 24, 1947]  
(later analysis concluded that Ryman had photographed a weather balloon)

#### DAVE BECK ADVANCES IN THE RANKS OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

Beck marshaled his forces and defeated a proposed dues increase to fund new organizing efforts  
subsequently, he was named Executive Vice-President of the Teamsters International -- 1947  
this was a post which was created specifically for him  
Brotherhood of Teamsters grew into the largest union in the nation with over one million members  
Beck worked to organize national departments of the teamsters for each craft  
much like the old American Federation of Labor (AFL)  
garage workers, cannery workers, laundry workers, truckers, and many others  
made up their own section of the Teamsters Union

#### MARSHALL PLAN TO AID EUROPE GOES INTO EFFECT

Nations of Europe led by Great Britain and France met in Paris  
to discuss their need for economic aid from the United States  
sixteen nations, including Germany, became part of the program  
country by country they shaped the assistance they required in direct financial aid  
with administrative and technical assistance provided by the United States  
in addition, Greece and Turkey were given military assistance  
Marshall Plan nations were assisted greatly in their economic recovery  
European nations received nearly \$13 billion in American aid  
which initially resulted in shipments of food, staples, fuel and machinery from the U.S.  
later investments were made in the industrial capacity of Europe

#### BOEING CONVERTS THE MILITARY B-29 SUPERFORTRESS TO CIVILIAN USE

Boeing's 377 Stratocruiser was a large long range airliner built after World War II  
it was developed from the B-29 Superfortress used for troop transport and bomb loads  
Stratocruiser's first flight took place -- July 8, 1947  
This aircraft was powered by four piston engines

but it had surprisingly low fuel consumption for the era  
because it had a pressurized cabin, a relatively new feature to transport aircraft at the time,  
it was able to cruise at about 32,000 feet where the air is considerably thinner  
Boeing President William M. Allen promised to start hiring people back  
as soon as airlines ordered the luxurious Stratocruiser  
Boeing's 377 Stratocruiser had two decks -- most Stratocruisers had economy seats on both decks  
but the upper deck was primarily for economy class customers  
while the lower deck held a VIP lounge and bar  
once the plane reached cruising altitude passengers could walk down and get a drink  
airlines were able to make transoceanic flights easier and faster with the new aircraft  
which made scheduled trips to places like Hawaii  
Unfortunately, the elegant Stratocruiser was not the hoped-for financial breakthrough for Boeing  
B-377 did not have great reliability as she experienced chronic problems  
with the extremely complex-cylinder R-4360 engines and the associated propellers  
only fifty-six Stratocruisers were built for airlines  
this was not quite enough to pull the company out of its post-war slump

#### U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS BECOME THE U.S. AIR FORCE

While aboard the presidential aircraft *Sacred Cow*,  
President Harry S Truman signed the National Security Act -- July 26, 1947  
establishing the United States Air Force as a separate service  
under the National Military Establishment (renamed the Department of Defense [1949]  
as instructed, the Air Force **“shall be organized, trained and equipped primarily for prompt  
and sustained offensive and defensive air operations. The Air Force shall be responsible for the air  
forces necessary for the effective prosecution of war except otherwise assigned and, in accordance  
with integrated joint mobilization plans, for the expansion of the peacetime components of the Air  
Force to meet the needs of war.”**

#### FEDERAL HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE ATTACKS THE FILM INDUSTRY

Congress's anti-Communist investigative committee achieved its greatest fame and notoriety  
with its investigation into the Hollywood film industry -- October 1947  
Federal House Un-American Activities Committee began to subpoena  
screenwriters, directors and other movie professionals to testify about their own or others  
suspected membership in the Communist Party, their association with Communists,

or their support of Communism

Committee hearings centered on the question: **“Are you now or have you ever been a member of the Communist Party of the United States?”**

ten of the first group of film industry witnesses to be questioned decided not to cooperate

they cited their First Amendment rights of free speech and free assembly

witnesses who were determined not to cooperate with the Committee

claimed their Fifth Amendment protection against self-incrimination

while this usually protected them from a contempt of Congress citation

it was considered grounds for dismissal

by many government and private industry employers

as one witness put it, it was possible to become known

as a “Fifth Amendment Communist”

also, the legal requirements for Fifth Amendment protection were such

that a person could not testify about his own association with the Communist Party

and then refuse to “name names” of colleagues with Communist affiliations

thus many faced a choice between “[a] crawl through the mud or to be an informer”

“Hollywood Ten” as they were called, were sentenced to prison for contempt of Congress

two of the ten were sentenced to six months -- the rest to a year [November 24, 1947]

#### HOLLYWOOD REACTS TO THE SENTENCING OF THE “HOLLYWOOD TEN”

Eric Johnson, President of the Motion Picture Association of America, issued a press release

on behalf of the heads of the major studios: **“We will not knowingly employ a Communist or a member of any party or group which advocates the overthrow of the government of the United States...”**<sup>60</sup>

this capitulation marked the beginning of the “Hollywood Blacklist”

despite the fact that hundreds would be denied employment,

studios, producers and other employers did not publicly admit a Blacklist even existed

#### AIRLINER CRASH AT SEA-TAC KILLS NINE<sup>61</sup>

Alaska Airlines Douglas C-54 charter airliner with twenty-five passengers and three crewmembers

left Anchorage bound for Seattle [November 27]

but because of bad weather and mechanical problems the flight was delayed at Yakutat

---

<sup>60</sup> Frank Manchel, *Film Study: An Analytical Bibliography*, Volume 4, P. 2286.

<sup>61</sup> David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3067, March 06, 2001.

for two days and at Annette Island, Alaska for one day  
Foggy conditions impeded efforts to land at Paine Field and Boeing Field -- November 30, 1947  
C-54 charter made a third try -- this time at Sea-Tac Airport -- approximately 2:25 p.m.  
four-engine Douglas airliner landed from the northeast and ran off the end of the runway  
it collided with an automobile on the Des Moines Road  
six people were dead at the scene and another three died in the hospital  
An investigation by the Civil Aeronautics Board found that the pilot approached the runway too high  
he had not properly lined up with the runway  
pilot was assessed a penalty of \$1,000 for violations of Civil Air Regulations

#### BOEING TESTS ITS FIRST JET BOMBER<sup>62</sup>

Boeing's prototype XB-47 represented the revolutionary B-47 "Stratojet" family of jet bombers  
maiden flight took off from Boeing Field -- December 17, 1947  
with test pilot Bob Robbins at the controls  
(Design of the B-47 began in [1943] as the first practical jet engines were being perfected)  
postwar development of the jet bomber was assisted by insights gained from  
captured German jet aircraft research data -- particularly experiments with swept wings  
which permitted higher speeds ultimately breaking the sound barrier (supersonic speeds)  
XB-47 was a strategic bomber with six jet engines slung in pods below backward swept wings  
speeds of almost 600 miles per hour and a range of 4,000 miles would be achieved  
this airplane featured rocket-assisted takeoff and the ability to deliver nuclear weapons  
(U.S. Air Force ultimately ordered more than 2,000 B-47s between 1947 and [1956])

#### RED SCARE EXPANDS BEYOND THE FEDERAL UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE

Private loyalty-review boards and anti-Communist investigators began to appear on the scene  
to fill the growing demand in some industries to certify that their employees were above reproach  
use of these private services were sought by companies  
concerned about the sensitivity of their business,  
or those that felt particularly vulnerable to public opinion  
for a fee teams would investigate employees and question them about their politics and affiliations  
at these hearings the subject would usually not have a right to the presence of an attorney  
and, like the Federal House Un-American Activities Committee itself,

---

<sup>62</sup> Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3564, September 14, 2001.

an interviewee might be asked to defend himself or herself against accusations  
without being allowed to cross-examine the accuser

Private investigative agencies kept cross-referenced lists of leftist organizations, publications, rallies, charities and the like as well as lists of individuals who were known or suspected Communists these companies created and maintained various Blacklists to bar suspects from employment Right-Wing publications kept track of Communist and leftist organizations and individuals newsletters such as *Counterattack* and *Confidential Information* were distributed as were books such as *Red Channels* which claimed to document Communist influence in radio and television

#### GENERAL GROVES WAS A DIFFICULT MAN WITH WHOM TO WORK

General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. accomplished the task for building and testing an atomic bomb and contributed mightily to the Pacific Theater campaign against Imperial Japan as head of the Manhattan Engineer District Project however, he paid a high personal price Army Chief of Staff General Dwight Eisenhower evaluated his performance -- January 30, 1948 Eisenhower recounted a long list of complaints received about Groves pertaining to his rudeness, arrogance, insensitivity, contempt for the rules and maneuvering for promotion out of turn General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. retired at the rank of Lieutenant-General -- February 29, 1948 he became a vice president of the Sperry Rand Corporation and acquired a host of military awards and citations (he suffered a fatal heart attack [July 13, 1970])

#### UNITED NATIONS ATTEMPTS TO WITHDRAW FROM KOREA

United Nations passed a resolution that troops would be removed from Korea after a successful election scheduled for [scheduled for November 14, 1947] could be held President Harry Truman ordered the withdrawal of U.S. troops from Korea -- April 8, 1948 However, failure to hold the free election throughout the Korean Peninsula [1948] deepened the division between the two sides North Korea established a Communist government 38<sup>th</sup> Parallel separated the two Koreas as efforts to reunite the nation ended in failure tensions intensified -- cross-border skirmishes and raids persisted)

#### BOEING COMPANY EXPERIENCES LABOR DIFFICULTIES

Being forced to lay-off many of their employees due to the loss of military contracts  
had a detrimental effect on the workers

Boeing employees went on strike over the issue seniority -- April 1948  
more than 14,800 Machinist union members virtually shut down production  
they were not members of the American Federation of Labor (AFL)  
so did not enjoy national support from organized labor

#### STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ALBERT CANWELL LOOKS FOR COMMUNISTS

State Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American American Activities  
which became known as the "Canwell Committee"

held many hearings looking for Communist influences

on the second floor of the Seattle Field Artillery Armory

(today's Seattle Center House on the Seattle Center grounds) -- spring (and summer) 1948

State Republican Representative Albert Canwell focused committee members' attention  
on the Washington Pension Union -- a left-wing remnant of the Great Depression  
and on the Building Service Employees' Union, the Seattle Repertory Theatre,  
and the University of Washington faculty

#### BRIEF REVIEW OF TURMOIL IN THE MIDDLE EAST

(When the Ottoman Empire joined the Central Powers in World War I [April 1915],  
Great Britain's communications with India via the Suez Cana was threatened)

(Great Britain had long dominated political conditions on the Arab Peninsula [beginning in 1916]  
its conquest of Palestine was part of a British strategy aimed at expanding its Middle East Empire  
also establishing a land bridge between the Mediterranean Sea and the Persian Gulf was necessary  
to provide for British defense of its interests in India

and protect against invasion from the north by Russia

this land bridge also provided an alternative to the Suez Canal

Great Britain made two potentially conflicting promises regarding the Arab Peninsula:

- Britain promised independence for an Arab country covering most of the Arab Middle East;
- it also promised to create and foster a Jewish national home in Palestine)

#### NEW JEWISH STATE OF ISRAEL DECLARES ITS INDEPENDENCE

Washington's U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson urged President Harry S Truman to recognize  
an independent state of Israel on behalf of Jewish Holocaust survivors of World War II

President Truman decided to grant recognition to Israel

where, in antiquity, the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah had once been located  
in a portion of what was known as the British Mandate of Palestine -- May 14, 1948  
in honor of the occasion, the American League for a Free Palestine held a banquet  
at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel in New York

Senator Warren Magnuson was the featured speaker

in recognition of his efforts to establish the new Jewish nation

it was proposed that Magnuson become America's first Ambassador to Israel

War in Israel erupted

over the next few days Egypt, Trans-Jordan, Iraq, Libya, Sudan, Lebanon and Syria invaded Israel

#### MORE IMPROVEMENTS COME TO MCNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY<sup>63</sup>

Honor farm at McNeil Island was designated as an official Federal Work Camp,

this separate institution from the penitentiary was used for nonviolent first offenders and prisoners  
with sentences of one year or less remaining --1948

eventually, more than 1,000 minimum-custody inmates were living in the camp

this camp was almost a self-contained small urban community

providing the manpower, skills and trades needed to operate and maintain the island

in addition, the inmates raised their own chicken, beef, and pork; operated a dairy,

maintained a huge poultry house; grew potatoes, carrots, beans, and cabbage,

and ran an apple orchard

Construction began on the McNeil Island community center and school -- 1948

(school was conducted for the first time on the island during the [1952-1953] school year)

#### DAVE BECK USES BOEING TO ADVANCE HIS POSITION IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Using the Boeing strike as an organizing tool, Dave Beck announced that Teamsters

would seek to represent the workers at Boeing

he formed the Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451

in an effort to raid the independent Machinists Union of their membership -- May 28, 1948

Beck and Boeing officials made a secret agreement

Boeing would hire Local 451 members -- essentially hiring Teamsters as scabs and strikebreakers  
in the Machinist's strike

---

<sup>63</sup> Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

## HEAVY RAIN AND HIGH TEMPERATURES CAUSES FLOODING

(Army Corps of Engineers worked on revising and expanding its original [1929] "308" Report to develop dams on the Columbia River as all of its tributaries these revisions became known as the "Main Control" Plan Congress had authorized the Columbia Basin Project [1943] to provide for dams on the Columbia but, talk of irrigating Eastern Washington did not get very far as most people were apathetic)

Torrential rain fell in the Cascade Mountains -- May 1948  
tons of melting snow were flushed downstream as temperatures rose  
in Idaho, Bonners Ferry on the Kootenai River, Wallace on the Coeur d'Alene River, and Lewiston on the Snake River were ravaged by flood  
in Washington both Wenatchee and Yakima on the Columbia River were devastated as were dozens of smaller towns  
swollen by weeks of heavy rain, the Columbia River at Portland crested fifteen feet higher than its flood plain -- water was held back only by dikes then the dikes protecting Vanport, Oregon crumbled -- 4:17 p.m. Memorial Day, 1948  
Columbia River breached the Northern Pacific Railway embankment  
water filled sloughs and low spots and then backfilled the low-lying city  
rising water tumbled automobiles  
it swirled Vanport's wooden apartment buildings off their foundations like toy boats  
18,500 residents had only thirty-five minutes to escape

Flood damage in Washington, Oregon and Idaho was extensive:

- thirty-eight hundred homes were destroyed;
- fifty-two lives were lost throughout the basin;
- damage was estimated at a hundred million dollars;
- hardest hit of all was Vanport where the flood killed fifteen and left thousands homeless refugees crowded into Portland but for more than a thousand people race was problem African Americans could find housing only in the growing ghetto in North Portland unfounded but persistent rumors in the African American community said that the Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) had deliberately withheld warnings and that Vanport concealed a much higher death toll

## ARAB-ISRAELI WAR COMBANTANTANTS REACH A TRUCE

1948 Arab-Israeli War remained under way until a truce was reached -- June 11, 1948

(fighting resumed [July 8] and stopped again [July 18] before it restarted [mid-October] and finally ended [July 24, 1949] with the signing of an armistice with Syria by then Israel had retained its independence and increased its land area by almost 50%)

## CANWELL COMMITTEE CONVENED ITS SECOND ROUND OF ANTI-COMMUNIST HEARINGS

Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities was called to order

by Republican State Representative Albert F. Canwell -- just after 10:00 a.m. July 19, 1948 at Seattle's 146<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Armory (in today's Seattle Center)

committee members focused on "subversive activities at the University of Washington"

Chairman Canwell announced, **"Before we proceed, I wish to state that we will proceed with proper dignity here; no demonstrations will be tolerated, no speeches from the audience; any violation of that...will be summarily dealt with."**

this was the first nationally published hearing seeking out Communists

In five days of hearings forty University of Washington professors were subpoenaed to appear eleven were called before the committee and interrogated

those accused were given no opportunity to call witnesses in their defense

or to challenge the validity of damaging statements given before the committee

also called before the committee were Burton and Florence James

who together founded the Repertory Playhouse at the university

both refused to testify if they were Communist or not

Burton James was cited for contempt of the committee and sentenced to thirty days in jail,

but the sentence was suspended because he was ill -- he died three weeks later

Florence James was cited for contempt and fined \$125

## PUNISHMENT IS INFLICTED WITHOUT A CRIME BEING COMMITTED

Six of the eleven University of Washington professors summoned by the Canwell Committee were subjected to public attack

three of these professors admitted their past membership in the Communist Party:

- Melvin Jacobs, Anthropology Department;
- Garland Ethel, English Department;
- Harold Eby, English Department

three others refused to testify before the committee:

- Ralph Gundlach, Psychology Department was found to be in contempt of the committee for refusing to testify -- he was given thirty days in jail

- Herbert Phillips, Philosophy Department refused to testify  
not on the grounds he would testify against himself (being a Communist is not a crime)  
but because it would violate his personal principles
- Joseph Butterworth, English Department used the Fifth Amendment  
not because he would be testifying against himself but because the U.S. Constitution  
guarantees that people have the right to associate with anyone they want  
and to speak the way they want  
he was cited for contempt by the committee

#### ALGER HISS IS ACCUSED OF BEING A COMMUNIST AGENT

Alger Hiss was an American lawyer, federal government official, author and lecturer  
he was involved in the establishment of the United Nations  
as a U.S. State Department employee and as a United Nations employee  
He was accused of being a Soviet spy by the Congressional House Un-American Activities Committee  
former Communist Party member Whittaker Chambers testified under subpoena -- August 3, 1948  
that Alger Hiss had secretly been a Communist while in federal service  
Hiss categorically denied the charge  
Chambers repeated his claim on nationwide radio -- Hiss filed a defamation lawsuit  
during the defamation trial, Whittaker Chambers produced new evidence  
that indicated he and Hiss had been involved in espionage for the Soviet Union  
Alger Hiss was indicted by a federal grand jury on two counts of perjury -- a civil (not criminal) charge  
in fact, his indictment stemmed from Whittaker Chambers' alleged espionage activities  
Chambers admitted to being a spy but as a cooperating government witness he was never charged  
Hiss's civil trial ended in a mistrial because the jury was unable to reach a unanimous verdict

#### ANNA LOUISE STRONG RETURNS TO THE UNITED STATES FROM THE SOVIET UNION

American Dr. Strong had lived in the Soviet Union with her husband who was a Soviet official  
she had written books and articles praising the Communist government  
However, distressed by developments in the USSR, Dr. Strong returned to the United States -- 1948  
but she soon traveled back to her home in the Soviet Union

#### DAVE BECK'S RISE TO POWER IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION IS UNSTOPPABLE

Members of the American Federation of Labor (AFL) Executive Council  
universally condemned Dave Beck's Teamsters organizing

Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451 during the Boeing strike  
AFL Executive Council met to take action against Beck -- August 1948  
day before the meeting, Teamster International President Dan Tobin privately told associates  
that he would renounce his support of Dave Beck  
however, in a secret meeting with his followers on the West Coast that same afternoon  
Beck confronted Tobin with the information that Beck's long-time enemy,  
mafia supported Detroit Teamsters Union leader Jimmy Hoffa, had allied with Beck  
Dave Beck now had more than enough votes on the Teamsters executive board  
to overrule Dan Tobin if he tried to fire Beck  
At the AFL meeting the next day, Dan Tobin was forced to defend Beck's actions in the Boeing strike  
Tobin was unwilling to embarrass AFL Vice President Dave Beck  
and create a confrontation within the Teamsters -- which he would undoubtedly lose  
AFL Executive Council condoned the Teamster raid on the independent Boeing Machinists Union  
(Boeing Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451  
ended its strike [September 1948])

#### HOW TO DEAL WITH FLOODING ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER IS UNCLEAR

A few months after the disastrous [May] Columbia River flooding  
Army Corps of Engineers issued a revised "308" Report  
calling for construction of flood control dams on the Columbia River  
Differing regions had differing needs  
people living in the Flathead Valley of Montana knew that raising the height of the Kerr Dam  
just seventeen feet would improve the efficiency of the entire Columbia storage system  
consequently this project was urgently recommended by the planners  
but the development would also drown one of the loveliest sections of farmland  
in the mountain West  
Two dozen or more state and federal agencies could not agree  
on how to deal with essentially related problems regarding lumbering and soil erosion, irrigation,  
salmon restoration and everything else remotely connected with water  
some believed it would be more efficient to unify everything  
under a single Columbia Valley Authority modeled after the Tennessee Valley Authority  
others question if such colossal power could be safely entrusted to any one agency  
Federal Department of Interior jumped into the act with ideas of its own  
(over the years the competing Bureau of Reclamation and the Army Corps of Engineers

had developed plans for no less than 495 power, flood control, irrigation, navigation, recreation, anti-pollution, and fishery proposals that blanketed every stream in the Northwest (several of the plans were in conflict -- many overlapped)

When emphasis shifted from hydroelectric power generation to flood control water-starved people of Washington Big Bend Country wondered whether the original purpose of the Grand Coulee Dam had not been forgotten

Gradually priorities were established and work began on a complex of storage reservoirs and canals which potentially would bring more than one million acres under cultivation capable of supporting, so its boosters contend, at least one hundred thousand people

#### UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON INVESTIGATES COMMUNISTS ON CAMPUS

University of Washington Dr. Raymond B. Allen, President filed charges -- September 8, 1948 professors Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips and Ralph Gundlach had refused to testify before the Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities in addition, professors Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby had admitted their past membership in the Communist Party but had refused to name others

University President Raymond Allen named a faculty committee to determine who would face dismissal

Communist Party membership was not grounds for dismissal in the University's tenure code but the administration tried to claim "good behavior" and "efficient and competent service" called for in the code could be interpreted broadly by the committee

#### CANWELL COMMITTEE BECOMES NATIONAL NEWS

Canwell Committee became a model for subsequent investigations of "un-American" activities on both the state and national levels

as other state legislatures and congress began to look for radicals numerous universities followed the University of Washington example and began their own searches for Communists in the halls of academe

Cold War Red Scare gained momentum

many individuals accused of being Communists lost their jobs

organizations considered subversive were forced to close and disband

#### LEFT-WING WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION COLLAPSES

Many powerful Washington state politicians

had initially courted the Washington Commonwealth Federation WCF (WCF)  
some had achieved high office

including U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson and Governor Albert Rosellini  
now liberal politicians avoided or renounced their affiliations

as the WCF became a target of the Canwell Commission  
and other investigations of “un-American activities”

longtime WCF leader Howard Costigan recanted his association with the Communist Party  
(he later became a star witness  
for U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy’s investigation of Communists)

## PACIFIC NORTHWEST HAS VAST ELECTRIC POWER RESOURCES

Pacific Northwest boasted of its power system

eighty-six major hydroelectric projects provided electricity to the Pacific Northwest

twelve multipurpose dams generated electric power

per-capita production within the region was twice that for the average American  
electric rates for the Pacific Northwest were one-half the national average

thirteen thousand miles of high-voltage transmission lines were in operation

ninety-five per cent of all farms in the Columbia Basin were electrified

whereas only 72.8 per cent of the farms in the United States were electrified

an additional thirty-two major irrigation dams maintained a constant supply of water

3,800,000 acres were under irrigation in the Columbia Basin<sup>64</sup>

But bragging was not enough as power shortages were experienced -- 1948 [and 1949]

demand for electricity in the region and nation had grown significantly

regional needs had not been met since the start of World War II

perception that supplies of federal hydroelectric power were inexhaustible were altered

Paul J. Raver, Bonneville Power Administrator noted: **“For several years in the future there will be practically no reserves [of] generating capacity, major transmission lines, or substation equipment.”**<sup>65</sup>

he predicted a critical shortage of electric power would continue

until [1954]“at the earliest”

## PUBLIC POWER VERSUS PRIVATE POWER ARGUMENT BEGINS ANEW

---

<sup>64</sup> Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 383.

<sup>65</sup> Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 382.

Utility planners began to realize alternative sources of power would be necessary to satisfy future demand for electricity in the region  
plans were laid to expand both private and public utilities in the immediate future  
Publicly-owned Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) laid plans for construction of many new dams and installations in the Pacific Northwest  
additional generating equipment was anticipated -- provided public funds were available  
proponents of public power attempted to give BPA a key role in developing new power supplies  
but Congress had denied BPA the authority to construct new generating facilities  
Private power companies such as Puget Sound Power and Light Company and Washington Water Power had their own blueprint for the future  
they argued “...we already have a **giant, coordinated program of development well under way [one calling for an outlay of two and one-half billion dollars]. No [public utility] could ever be as democratic or make any faster progress than the present system....**”<sup>66</sup>

#### PRESIDENT HARRY S TRUMAN ADVOCATES FOR PUBLIC POWER

Idea was revived of creating a super agency much like the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA)  
proposed Columbia Valley Authority (CVA) would control development of the Columbia River  
this became part of President Truman’s reelection platform  
CVA was a financial threat to investor-owned private utilities  
Washington Water Power and Puget Sound Power and Light were the most dominate  
Phil Weyerhaeuser, heir to and boss of the giant timber company, described the proposal as “Communism on the Columbia”  
*Spokane Spokesman-Review* cried “totalitarianism”  
*Seattle Times* labeled it “socialism”  
CVA failed to win approval in Congress

#### PUGET SOUND POWER AND LIGHT COMPANY CONTINUES TO EXPAND

Puget Sound Power and Light Company (PSP&L) was a privately-owned utility  
it continued to acquire many small western and central Washington power plants  
Consolidation and expansion was justified on the theory that bigger systems provide better service and at a lower cost to consumers -- 1948

---

<sup>66</sup> Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 383.

Company spokesmen noted PSP&L had “...rebuilt the distribution system in nearly every community served, standardizing poles and construction, increasing copper and providing voltage regulation.”<sup>67</sup>

#### LACK OF FIRM POLITICAL DIRECTION IS DISPLAYED ON ELECTION DAY

National election results stunned the American public -- November 2, 1948

most historians viewed the presidential election as the greatest upset in American history  
virtually every prediction (with or without public opinion polls) indicated

incumbent Harry S Truman would be defeated by Republican Thomas E. Dewey

Truman won overcoming a split in his own party

Conservative Democrat (Dixiecrat) Strom Thurmond carried only four states in the South  
Truman's election to the presidency in his own right reflected the public's appreciation  
for the elimination of price controls

and the reuniting of labor behind the Democratic Party

Truman's political “coattails” resulted in Democrats regaining control of both houses of Congress

Truman's election confirmed the Democratic Party's status as the nation's majority party  
State election results saw Republican Governor Arthur B. Langlie return to the governor's mansion  
when he replaced Governor Mon Wallgren who had previously beaten Langlie four years before  
Governor Langlie served two terms in office but not in succession'

Only one change took place in Washington's Congressional delegation

Congressman Hugh B. Mitchell, Seattle Democrat was elected to two terms -- [1949-1953]

he replaced Republican Congressman Homer R. Jones in the First Congressional District

Republicans gained control of both houses of the state legislature

in the State Senate nine votes crossed the aisle as Republicans held twenty-seven of forty-nine seats  
in the State House of Representatives Republican dominated sixty-seven seats to thirty-two

#### WASHINGTON STATE VOTERS APPROVE AN ALTERNATIVE TO COUNTY GOVERNMENT

Historically, the role of counties has been to serve as an administrative arm of the state

counties maintain and provide courts and law enforcement, build roads, conduct elections

and assess and collect property taxes under the supervision of elected and appointed officials

Legislators passed Washington State Constitutional Amendment 21 and referred it to the voters

this amendment was passed by a 53.44% to 47.56% majority -- November 2, 1948

---

<sup>67</sup> Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 372.

this amend

two forms of county government “commission” and “charter” were available to counties  
Commission government, which most counties have, consists of a legislative body  
of three to five elected board members who run as members of a political party

County Commissioners are the legislative body and also perform executive functions  
other elected county officials: a clerk, treasurer, sheriff, assessor, coroner and auditor (or recorder),  
have specific tasks and share in the administrative work

county sheriff serves as the County Executive when necessary  
county prosecuting attorney and superior court judges are also elected  
all charter counties have adopted initiative and referendum powers

Home Rule Charter government can provide for any necessary county officers

but it cannot affect the election of the prosecuting attorney, the county superintendent of schools,  
judges of the superior court, justices of the peace, or the jurisdiction of the courts

Home Rule Charter Governments fall into one of two categories:

Council-Elected Executive form

county executive elected by the voters serves as the head of the executive branch of government

county executive has the power to veto legislation which may be overridden

by the county council with a two-thirds majority vote or greater

county executive proposes policies to the council, executes policies adopted by the council,

prepares a budget and has responsibility for general administration of the county

county executive appoints and may dismiss department heads

usually with the consent of the county council

county council is the legislative branch of government,

they enact ordinances, adopt the budget and exercises oversight over the administration

Commission/Council-appointed Administrator form

an elected body, county commission or county council,

retains policy-making, legislative, and budget-adoption functions

however, the council or commission delegates all or some of its administrative authority

to an appointed professional administrator

who serves at the pleasure of the council or commission

King County was the first to implement the Home Rule Charter form of government [1969]

## ALBERT CANWELL HAS A SHORT POLITICAL CAREER

State Republican Representative Albert Canwell and two other committee members

lost their bids for reelection -- 1948

Canwell left his seat in the State House of Representatives to run for a State Senate position after only one term in the state legislature -- his loss ended his political career  
(Although Albert Canwell's political career was short-lived, his commitment to anti-Communism was lifelong  
he quickly announced that he was a candidate for the U.S. Senate [1950] but failed to make it through the primary as the Republican candidate  
Canwell ran for U.S. House of Representatives [1952] and [1954] and for governor [1968] -- but lost every time  
his entire record of public office consisted of a two-year term in the state House of Representatives but for much of his life he continued to collect information on alleged Communists as part of his private security and consulting business  
Canwell made headlines again [1962] when he was sued for libel by State Representative John Goldmark  
Canwell claimed both Goldmark and his wife Sally were former Communists  
Albert Canwell spent the remaining years of his life in Spokane, where he died [April 1, 2002])

#### TELEVISION COMES TO SEATTLE

KRSC-TV aired Seattle's first TV broadcast -- November 25, 1948  
those few residents who owned TV sets  
watched the West Seattle-Wenatchee Thanksgiving football game  
but television was poised to revolutionize broadcasting, popular culture and politics  
(Dorothy Bullitt, widow of Scott Bullitt, bought the station [1949]  
she changed the call letters to KING-TV (named after King County)  
this station became the foundation of her KING properties Northwest broadcasting empire)

#### DAVE BECK REORGAINZES THE INTERNATIONAL TEAMSTERS UNION

Beck won approval of a significant reform of the Teamsters Union's internal structure  
he proposed sixteen divisions organized around each of the major job categories  
in the union's membership -- December 1948  
Nearly 1,000 Teamster leaders attended the conference  
in which Dave Beck's restructuring plan was debated and approved -- Dan Tobin did not

#### ACCUSED COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERS ARE PUT ON TRIAL

Eleven leaders of the Communist Party were charged  
under the Alien Registration Act or Smith Act -- January 17, 1949  
which set criminal penalties for advocating the overthrow of the United States  
and required all non-citizen adults residents to register with the government  
Ten of the defendants were given sentences of five years in prison  
and the eleventh was sentenced to three years  
All of the attorneys for the defense were cited for contempt of court  
and were also given prison sentences

#### CANWELL COMMITTEE GIVES ITS FINAL REPORT TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE

Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities  
had been chaired by Spokane's State Representative Albert Canwell  
who dedicated himself to exposing Communists in the state  
Canwell had fail to win reelection to the legislature

Listed among the results of the committee's efforts was **"an index file of approximately 40,000 subjects dealing with Communists, their Front Organizations and activities and related materials"**<sup>68</sup>

this vast array of material was taken by the Washington State Patrol for safe keeping  
three safes containing the material was were removed  
from the Committee's Seattle headquarters to the Legislative Building in Olympia  
where they were placed in a locked room  
key to the locked room was then placed in safe-deposit vault that could not be opened  
without being authorized by President of the Senate and state Speaker of the House  
who must both be present when the material war retrieved

#### UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON BOARD OF REGENTS TAKE ACTION

Six weeks of faculty committee hearings were closed to the public  
committee members could not reach any conclusion regarding the tenure code violations of  
Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips and Ralph Gundlach  
but they unanimously agreed that Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby  
not be dismissed although they admitted to having belonged to the Communist Party  
University of Washington President Allen overruled the committee  
he recommended Butterworth, Phillips and Gundlach be fired

---

<sup>68</sup> Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P.162.

Joseph Drumheller, head of U of W Board of Regents and the other Regents  
acted against the six accused professors -- January 22, 1949

Three professors who had voluntarily left the Party were made to sign disclaimers  
they were put on probation for two years by the university

Three members of the faculty, Butterworth, Phillips and Gundlach, who had refused to testify  
before the Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities  
were summarily discharged without severance pay

two later admitted to being Communists -- Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips  
Ralph Gundlach denied ever having been a Communist

Three other professors, Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby, remained employed  
but they were forced to sign an affidavit that they were not members of the Communist Party  
and were placed on probation for two years

#### NUMEROUS FACUTLY MEMBERS ARE THREATENED WITH DISMISSAL OR SANCTIONS

One faculty member, Melvin Rader a brilliant and much loved professor of philosophy,  
proved he was falsely accused of participating in a Communist meeting

this accusation had been made by a professional anti-Communist witness  
(*Seattle Times* reporter Ed Guthman, won that paper's first Pulitzer Prize for National Reporting  
his [1950] articles proved that the Washington State Un-American Activities Committee  
subverted evidence that cleared University of Washington professor Melvin Rader  
of false charges of being a Communist

later Guthman became an aide to Attorney General Robert Kennedy)

(University of Washington Professor Melvin Raider wrote an account of the accusations against him  
in his book, *False Witness* [1969] which was an indictment of a society he saw as more interested  
in scapegoats than in truth

he offered a warning to those who would sacrifice individual rights and freedom  
to achieve political ends)

#### NORTH ATLANTIC TREATY ORGANIZATION COMES INTO BEING

European nations of Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, France, and the United Kingdom  
signed a mutual defense pact (Treaty of Brussels [March 17, 1948])

however, participation by United States was thought necessary  
to counter the military power of the USSR

North Atlantic Treaty was signed in Washington, D.C. -- April 4, 1949

this included the five Treaty of Brussels states plus the United States, Canada, Portugal, Italy, Norway, Denmark and Iceland all of whom agreed that an armed attack against any one of them would be considered an attack against them all

they agreed that if an armed attack occurred each of them would assist the member being attacked with whatever action each nation deemed necessary, including the use of armed force, to restore and maintain the security of the North Atlantic area

however, the treaty did not require members to respond with military action against aggressors although obliged to respond, each nation maintained the freedom to choose its response

popular support for the Treaty was not unanimous

some Icelanders began a pro-neutrality, anti-membership riot [March 1949]

Creation of NATO brought about some standardization of allied military terminology, procedures, and technology which in many cases meant European countries adopted U.S. practices

aircraft marshalling signals were standardized

so that any NATO aircraft could land at any NATO base

other standards such as the NATO phonetic alphabet made their way into civilian use

#### EARTHQUAKE HITS NEAR OLYMPIA

Violent upheaval occurred along a fault line near Olympia -- 11:55:54 a.m. April 13, 1949

quake lasted for twenty seconds and hit 7.1 on the Richter scale of ground motion

it was strong enough to knock both needles off the seismograph drums at the U of W

Ground settling caused significant damage to both new and old buildings in the region

some of Olympia's industrial area, built on fill extending into Puget Sound, settled five inches

Olympia proper experienced a major break to its natural gas lines

but there was no crippling interruption of service

Damage to the State Capitol building and other older structures in the complex was severe

due to the lack of lateral bracing and the collapse of brick and stone facing

cracks formed in the Legislative Building and damaged the cupola atop the building's dome

significant seismic upgrades were made

original fifteen-ton stone cupola was replaced with a 800-pound aluminum cap

Washington schools sustained a disproportionately high level of damage during the 1949 quake

thirty schools in the state, normally serving 10,000 students, were damaged

fatalities and injuries to school pupils would have been much higher

had many Puget Sound schools not been vacant because of spring vacation

In Centralia forty percent of business buildings and houses were damaged

In Chehalis, four schools, the City Hall, the library, and the courthouse were considerably damaged although all were built on solid ground

Washington State Training School for Boys, in Chehalis, sustained severe damage when a gable collapsed

Wood frame buildings were usually undamaged except for failures of brick fireplaces and chimneys fireplaces and chimneys extending above the roof were a principal hazard to frame residences that were subjected to strong ground motion

it was estimated that more than 10,000 chimneys in northwestern Washington required repair seventy-five percent of the chimneys in Chehalis had to be replaced

Fortunately, fire was not a major problem in either the 1949 earthquake even though numerous water mains broke

in Olympia twenty-four breaks were reported in water mains which resulted in a temporary closing of the business district

Centralia's gravity-fed water system was badly damaged

in Tacoma water mains broke because of landslides and the settling of tide flats

one sixty-inch main water broke at the Seattle city reservoir

Power failures occurred

in Seattle swinging transmission lines touched causing circuit breakers to trip

in Tacoma, the transformer banks at the Bonneville Power Plant substation needed to be realigned

in Chehalis electric power service was disrupted for about two hours

In Seattle most of the earthquake damage was concentrated

in areas of filled ground and along the waterfront

especially in the Pioneer Square area where there were many older masonry buildings

Seattle's natural gas distribution system broke at nearly 100 locations primarily because

gas mains separated from connecting pipes where the pipes were buried in fill ground

(three Seattle schools were later torn down and another was rebuilt)

Damage was extensive in the Puget Sound region

eight people died and many more were injured

millions of dollars damage to schools, public buildings and private business occurred

fire escapes were ripped from their moorings -- church towers swayed

damaged lift bridges in Seattle and Tacoma would not open and close

but destruction to the State highway system was minor

due mainly to ground settlement and a few small slides onto roadways and railway tracks

mopping up continued for days -- repairs went on for years

## ANNA LOUISE STRONG IS ONCE AGAIN IN THE SOVIET UNION

Once again she grew disenchanted with the starvation conditions she encountered in the USSR which were imposed on the land owning peasant (kulaks) by Premier Joseph Stalin  
Anna Louise Strong was arrested in Russia as an American spy and was banished from the country she moved back to Seattle but was not greeted with acceptance --1949  
(Dr. Anna Louise Strong moved to the Peoples Republic of China at age 72 [1958]  
she was one of few Westerners to gain the admiration of Mao Zedong  
she made several return trips to the United States  
Dr. Anna Louise Strong remained in Peking [Beijing] until her death [1970])

## EARTHQUAKE ROCKS BRITISH COLUMBIA'S QUEEN CHARLOTTE ISLANDS

One of the greatest earthquakes in Canadian history was recorded by seismometers -- August 22, 1949  
it occurred on the ocean bottom Island north of Vancouver Island  
just off the rugged coast of Graham Island  
This was one of the world's greatest earthquakes  
it reached a magnitude 8.1 on the moment magnitude scale  
shaking was felt throughout British Columbia, parts of Washington, Oregon, Alaska  
Alberta and the Yukon Territory  
Queen Charlotte Islands earthquake was caused by a rupture on the Queen Charlotte Fault  
which formed part of the boundary between the Pacific and North American tectonic plates  
this fault runs from northern Vancouver Island, west of the Queen Charlotte Islands,  
up to the Gulf of Alaska  
Although nobody was killed in this earthquake, people and animals were knocked off their feet  
cars were bounced around -- there were landslides and other damage  
in the port city of Prince Rupert, B.C. windows were destroyed and buildings swayed  
chimneys crumbled, and an oil tank collapsed in the Queen Charlotte Islands at Cumahewa Inlet

## SOVIET UNION TESTS AN ATOMIC DEVICE OF ITS OWN

President Harry S Truman made headlines when he announced -- September 1, 1949  
that the Soviet Union had secretly tested a nuclear weapon several weeks earlier  
Truman did not explain how the United States had detected the test  
Fear of Communist world domination intensified immediately and overwhelmingly  
as a general atmosphere of paranoia swept across America

Two “superpowers” had become engaged in an epic struggle for world domination  
which would last for a generation  
Mutual loathing and fear were fueled by industrialists seeking wealth, military leaders seeking purpose  
and politicians seeking power  
Neither superpower was aware the remainder of the world’s population now lived in fear  
of *both* the United States and the Soviet Union  
and lacked any means to protect or defend themselves -- the world was, indeed, changed

#### HYDROPLANE IS SUCCESSFULLY TESTED ON LAKE WASHINGTON<sup>69</sup>

A hydroplane, a racing boat designed to ride above the water instead of plowing through it,  
was successfully tested for the first time on Lake Washington -- October 1, 1949  
This hydroplane’s team consisted of Boeing engineer Ted Jones, boat builder Anchor Jensen  
and Seattle auto dealer Stan Sayres  
Experimenting with design changes to make the craft more stable in the water  
design of *Slo-Mo-Shun III* proved to be practical  
then the more successful *Slo-Mo-Shun IV* was built  
(*Slo-Mo IV* set the world speed record of more than 165 miles per hour  
at the [1950] Gold Cup Races in Detroit and brought hydro racing to Seattle [1954]  
Gold Cup race became the centerpiece of Seattle’s annual Seafair celebration)

#### CHINESE CIVIL WAR COMES TO AN END

Chiang Kai-shek’s Republic of China Kuomintang government  
collapsed under the weight of its own corruption -- October 10, 1949  
Mao Zedong and his Communist Red Army was a stronger, more dedicated force  
Chiang Kai-shek was forced to flee mainland China to the coastal island of Taiwan (Formosa)  
he took with him most of the national treasury -- much of it supplied by the United States  
there he created the state of Nationalist China which was immediately recognized by the U.S.  
as the official government of China  
Chairman Mao Zedong founded the People’s Republic of China which controlled mainland China  
Right Wing critics of President Truman charged he had “lost China”  
because of Communists in the State Department and other administration branches

---

<sup>69</sup> David Wilma, *Hydroplane is successfully tested on Lake Washington*, HistoryLink. org, Essay 2106, January 1, 2000.

## PUGET SOUND TRACTION, LIGHT & POWER COMPANY COMES TO AN END

Former interurban transportation company faced its demise when federal anti-trust regulators forced the company to sell off its remaining interurban bus services -- late 1940s  
(Seattle voters [1950] narrowly authorized City Light to acquire

Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power's remaining assets and services within the city limits thus ending nearly a half-century of political and economic public-private competition)  
(Local urban planners and reformers made repeated attempts to recreate a regional rail transit system to counteract suburban sprawl and growing traffic congestion

King County voters were not convinced and rejected various mass transit plans in [1958], [1962], [1968], and [1970])